TRAVELS THROUGH SWEDEN, NORWAY & FINMARK

BROOKE

TRAVELS

THROUGH

SWEDEN, NORWAY, AND FINMARK.



MALINE MARIE,

a native of

HAMMERFEST IN FINMARK.

Drawn from Life by M. Gauci.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

London Pub.d by Rodwell and Martin. New Bond Street.

TRAVELS

THROUGH

SWEDEN, NORWAY,

AND

FINMARK,

TO

THE NORTH CAPE.

BY A. DE CAPELL BROOKE, M.A.

LONDON: RODWELL AND MARTIN, BOND STREET.

INTRODUCTION.

The object, which the writer of the following pages has had chiefly in view, has been, to introduce to the notice of the numerous travellers, who daily leave our shores, a country little known, though interesting alike from its natural features, and the manners of its inhabitants.

While the South has continued the great centre of attraction, it appears no way strange, that the northern parts of the European continent should hitherto have excited so little attention. Veiled, according to the general notion, in almost continual darkness; and fast bound for the greater part of the year in chains of ice; the possibility of a summer has hardly been contemplated, or that such a country should possess any attractions, likely to repay the labours of the traveller. Such even is the chilling

influence of cold over the imagination, that the bare mention of the Arctic regions is sufficient to repress its wandering; and the idea of crossing the Polar circle operates with tourists in general, as a sufficient obstacle to their proceeding thither. A person, however, who can divest himself of these ideas, and meet with cheerfulness the many little inconveniences to which every one who leaves his own country is liable, will find in the North much to gratify his curiosity, and interest his feelings. If his eye be tired of the charming repetition of scenery in the southern parts of Sweden, where lake and forest compose the landscape, he will find ample variety amid the Norwegian mountains, where nothing is wanting to combine the romantic with the beautiful. If he pursue his course along the wild rocks of the western main, where the towering heights of Nordland oppose with majestic bulk the rage of the Atlantic ocean, he will view with mingled admiration and astonishment those giant features of creation, around the heads of which, white with the snow of ages, the whirlwind of the North howls

in concert with the roaring billows below. Should he turn his steps to the boundless forests and wastes of Lapland, intersected by rapid rivers hurrying from the alpine boundaries against the foaming cataracts of which he has to force his way, he will in every direction meet with scenery worthy of his pencil, and subjects that cannot fail to arrest his contemplation: surrounded by the clear blue ether of the heavens, through which the sun night and day pursues its unceasing round, nature will thus be presented to his vision, under a variety of new and striking modifications.

It is not intended, in the present part of these travels, to enlarge upon the beauties and even enjoyments of a polar winter; as the usual limits of a work of this description would thereby be too greatly exceeded: but it is the wish of the writer, as this volume is occupied in describing, in some measure, the manners of the inhabitants, and the scenery of Norway and Finmark during the summer, to devote a second to the habits and customs of the Laplanders, and the extraordinary appearance of their

country during the long protracted season, when the sun ceases to visit it.

In order to convey a more complete conception of the singular features of the coast of Norway and Finmark, as well as of some other striking scenery, than any verbal description can impart, lithographic sketches of part of the interior, and of the whole line of the Northern coast as far as the Cape, are given. Representations of the various costumes of the peasants in the different provinces of Sweden, with a short statistical account of the latter, are also in a state of forwardness; and with these additions, it is hoped that this tour will not be found devoid of general interest. The author nevertheless is not insensible to the many imperfections of his work, which in abler hands might have been made conducive to the interests of science; and he is ready to believe, should it receive any indulgence, that it will be owing perhaps more to the circumstance of its being a first attempt, than to any intrinsic claim: yet if the scenes described and depicted should impart to the reader

any portion of the pleasure, which the tourist himself derived from their inspection, or with which he often recals them to his memory, he shall not think his pen has been employed in vain; still less if they should excite others more competent to the task, to visit and explore regions as worthy perhaps of attention, as the now beaten paths of France and Italy, and calculated no less to improve the mind, than to invigorate the body.

Since the author's return, a map of Sweden and Norway, founded on late surveys made of the Northern coasts, has been published at Stockholm, by Col. Hagelstam, which, besides the geographical knowledge it imparts, is very remarkable for the curious statistical accounts which accompany it; and it has drawn forth strong expressions of approbation from the geographical society of Paris, to whom it was presented. A copy of this map having been recently procured, the parts which were wanting in it, more particularly the interior of Lapland through which the author travelled, have been supplied from his own observations, and also the route followed by Von Buch; and it is trusted, that it will serve not only as a guide to

this work generally, but be found of considerable assistance to future travellers. The size of the map, which did not admit of any reduction, alone prevented its being inserted in the present volume; but a translation having been made, and the engraving being nearly completed, it will shortly be published separately.

The desire that the ensuing narrative should experience, in some degree, the benefit of Mr. Hullmandel's recent valuable improvements in the lithographic art, has been the reason of its hitherto retarded publication; but it will be found that the delay has been productive of considerable advantage to its general appearance.

By the wish of many of the friends of the young Finmark females, who recently paid a visit to this country, portraits of these fair strangers have been added, one of which forms the frontispiece.

To Messrs. Harding, Dighton, and the other able artists, who have contributed so much to the embellishment of the work, the author's thanks are justly due, and he could not conclude without expressing them.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

CHAPTER II.

CHAPTER III.

b 2

CHAPTER VI.

CHAPTER VII.

CHAPTER VIII.

CHAPTER X.

CHAPTER XI.

CHAPTER XII.

CHAPTER XIII.

CHAPTER XIV.

CHAPTER XV.

ERRATA.

In the running title at the top of the page, from 69 to 97, *for* Sweden, *read* Norway.
Page 76, line 16, *for* Glommer, *read* Glommen.
138, line 14, *for* Drira, *read* Driva.
148, line 4, *for* warjelue, *read* warjlö.
154, line 9 of note, *for* modam, *read* modo.
172, line 3 from the bottom, *for* three and a half, *read* ten and a half.
190, line 9, *for* Alstahoug, *read* Alstahong.
207, line 7 from the bottom, *for* Steensöen, *read* Otersun.
224, line 2, *for* Kiobman, *read* Kiöbmand.
In plate 3, facing page 126, *for* Doorefield, *read* Dovrefield.

TRAVELS IN SWEDEN.

CHAPTER I.

Departure from London—Embarcation at Harwich—Observations during the journey, and on first leaving England—Approach to the Swedish coast—Anchor at Masthugget, near Gothenburgh—*Brand wækters*—Description of Gothenburgh—Posting—Instructions for travellers—Lilla Edet—Pine forests—Falls of Trolhätta described—Journey by land to Stockholm, and description of the country—Stockholm—The army—Reviews—Shopkeepers—Palaces—Country villas—Aptitude of the Swedes for learning foreign languages—Reception at the camp—New travelling servant—Preparations for quitting Stockholm.

It was in the middle of May, a period of the year alluring both in town and country, when I left the attractions of the metropolis, with the intention of prosecuting a tour to the northern parts of Europe; an excursion long meditated, and which the profound repose of half-pay now enabled me to carry into execution. London, in which every thing is so strangely combined to produce the height of human misery, of happiness, of pleasure, or of pain, was quickly left behind, with all its noise, bustle, and confusion; and, as we pro-

ceeded with almost fearful celerity along the Harwich road, the low lands of Essex presented their luxuriant meadows to the view, while the proud magnificence of Wanstead, embosomed deep amid surrounding woods, formed a singular and striking contrast to its humble neighbour, Irish Row, inhabited entirely by poor and distressed Hibernians, presenting an appearance of the greatest wretchedness, and showing, perhaps, in more senses than one, how near an approach two extremes frequently make to each other.

The country between the metropolis and Harwich, though possessing no very striking features, yet in summer is pleasing to the eye; which rests, with pleasure, on the extreme fertility and luxuriance of the meadows, that, lying in general low, and exposed to floods during the winter, shoot out with redoubled energy at the approach of summer. Here and there the scene is diversified with villas and magnificent country seats, for the most part the resort of our wealthy merchants, who, having spent the former part of their lives amid the bustle of the world, conclude the remainder in honourable retirement.

Evening now drew her ample veil over the landscape, and it was not removed till we reached Chelmsford; where the brilliant glare of the gas lamps for a time chased away darkness, and showed, by the magnificence of its buildings, and the opulence discernible, how much it has profited by the late war.

On reaching Colchester, while waiting the arrival of the

mail, we were ushered, at an early hour of the morning, into a kind of tap-room, where were assembled a group worthy of the pencil of a Wilkie, beguiling the lagging hours with spirits and coffee, till the departure of the coaches. After the lapse of an hour, we at length, at dawn of day, proceeded on our journey with dozing indifference, till, on reaching Manningtree, the extensive waters of the Stour first unfolded themselves; and at Mistley the scenery was picturesque in the extreme. The Sun was now rising, and spreading his broad gleams over the spacious flood which forms its bay; while the woods, which adorned its shore, were rendered beautifully indistinct by the morning mist slowly stretching away. It was flood tide, and, looking down upon its waters as we passed, the scenery was enchanting. The rest of the way was enlivened by opening views of the river, wanting only a little more wood to complete its beauty. Presently the broad spreading main became visible, and we caught sight of the town of Harwich, with the packets and other vessels peacefully reposing on the bosom of its harbour. As that in which we were to take our passage to Gothenburgh was not to sail until the following day, we had ample time for inspecting every thing worthy of notice.

We found the town in no small confusion, the good people being occupied in pulling down the church, in pecking up the streets previous to their being paved, and in boring for water. There were also several new buildings in the course of erection; and the whole was

about to be newly lighted with gas. All these circumstances were tokens, that Harwich is not declining; and it seems probable, from the exertions of the inhabitants, that it will shortly rank as a bathing-place of respectability. Its lighthouses, and the sunk redoubt in particular, deserve being visited. The surrounding country is cheerful, and, at full tide, the Orwell and Stour rivers add greatly to its beauty. My friend Mr. O., who was to accompany me as far as Stockholm, (being attached to our embassy there) arrived at Harwich a few hours after I did: the consul general of Sweden, Mr. W., who was proceeding to Gothenburgh, where he resided, was also to have been our companion, and was to have met us there; some unknown cause, however, detained him; and the time for the sailing of the packets arriving, we were compelled to give up the hope of having the pleasure of his company.

Having taken leave, then, of our attentive host at the Three Cups, we embarked at four in the afternoon on board the Charlotte packet, captain May, and set sail with a fine breeze from the S.W. At five we had cleared the Andrews, a long narrow neck of sand-bank running from Landguard Fort, when, changing our course, we proceeded under easy sail along the coast of Suffolk. A continued line of naked sand cliffs, at the distance we were, afforded nothing that could strike the eye; towards evening our wind, hitherto brisk, died away; the Moon made her appearance in cloudless splendour, while the rippling waters of the deep, glittering in

her beams with lazy indifference, yielded to the approach of our little vessel, which, with placid way, pursued her course. At midnight the Yarmouth lights faded upon the view; with straining eyes we lost the last glimpse of land, and, turning into our cots, bade adieu to Old England.

Travellers, on first leaving their native shores, generally describe, at some length, the feelings which naturally arise in the breasts of those, who are gradually losing sight of that land which gave them birth. Emotions, however, of a far different nature, irresistible as they were disagreeable, succeeded, or rather rudely usurped the place of that train of ideas, in which we were proceeding to indulge: the latter fled, and the unwelcome visitant took full possession of our faculties. Nothing can be more humbling to the pride of man, nothing can more fully convince him how poor and wretched a creature he is, than sea-sickness. Helpless as an infant, making wry faces, and feeling a thousand strange risings within him, without a possibility of alleviating his sufferings, he would gladly exchange his condition for that of the most miserable wretch upon dry ground, and give the whole expanse of watery waste for one spot, on which to rest his swimming head. The commonest sailor looks on him with contempt and laughter, while he would almost feel grateful to him for putting an end to his troubles by throwing him into the sea. Let any one determine, whether all other sensations be not likely to yield to these. If our case were not quite so

melancholy, the fine weather was alone the cause; not but that I would gladly have undergone it all, if the wind would have freshened, and brought us quickly to our destination. My anxiety to reach Stockholm was great, as there was but too much reason to fear, that the season was already too far advanced for the object I had in view.

We had now lost sight of land several hours, when a swallow passed our vessel, and shortly afterward two others made their appearance, and directed their course to the S.E.: some late stragglers, probably, pursuing their way to the coast of France or Holland. A wryneck, towards evening, came on board, very weak and exhausted; after remaining some time, it proceeded in a N.E. direction, but the wind blowing now fresh from that quarter, in about five minutes it returned, and remained with us till night: wherever its destination might be, it seemed much too feeble to be enabled to reach it. The sailors informed us, that, at this time of the year, great numbers of birds are seen migrating in different directions, and, towards the close of day, many of them rest for the night on the rigging of the vessels they meet with; but that very few of these poor little wanderers are able to pursue their flight the following morning. Enfeebled by their extraordinary exertions, when once they rest, cold and torpor seize them, and the next day they are found lifeless upon the deck. Though the migration of birds is yet but imperfectly understood, we cannot sufficiently admire the na-

tural instinct of these little creatures, and the providence of the Creator, which, at certain seasons of the year, almost to a day, instructs them to commence their journey, and guides them to their destined shores. The talents and universal acquirements of man may justly claim some part of our admiration: yet he finds the aid of the compass and nautical science necessary to transport himself in safety from one part of the globe to another. How much more wonderful is it then, that the feathered tribe, without the assistance of either, ascertain their course with the greatest precision! The mariner himself is frequently lost in uncertainty; not so these; true as the needle to the north, they, far out of sight of any land, pursue their unerring way, supported by that power which directs their flight.

For the first three days our wind was favourable; on the 23d it changed, and, for the two succeeding ones, we had to beat to windward against a strong easterly breeze. We had now got to the Jut Reef, extending in a circular direction from Jutland towards the Norway coast: here both the weather and the wind are, in general, very changeable, and the currents being governed by the latter, we had to contend against both; our weather, too, suddenly changed from fine to rainy, and we encountered some heavy thunder showers. While on this reef, which is much resorted to by the Dutch fishermen, we caught a coal-fish (so called from its colour) of an unusual size, as it measured three feet four

inches, and weighed fifteen pounds. Though not firm, we found it of a good flavour, and it proved a seasonable supply.

Large quantities of sea weed, which floated by the vessel, showed that we were now approaching land. On entering the Sleeve, or Skaggerrack, the wind suddenly veered round to the W., and we proceeded with a strong breeze directly in our favour: in getting round the Skaw, which forms the north point of Jutland, the wind fell, and we were becalmed till evening; when it again sprang up lightly, and brought us to the mouth of the river Götha, on which the town of Gothenburgh is situate, at the distance of twelve miles from the sea.

On approaching the coast of Sweden, the eye is struck with the bold appearance of its shores, backed by rocky cliffs, the rude and rugged forms of which rear their heads in savage grandeur, and present no bad emblem of their country. On sailing from Wingo Sound, well known to our fleet during the war, the setting Sun threw his departing rays across the margin of a vast bay, so entirely surrounded by rocks, that there appeared to be no outlet for our vessel. Huge masses of granite, which seemed to have been dropped in confusion by some gigantic arm, formed small islands in the midst; and as we slowly passed them, sometimes at the distance of a few yards, so great was the depth of the water, fresh views opened themselves every instant. The evening was calm and still, and we appeared to slumber on the watery element. The whispering breeze now wafted to us the artless notes of two

Swedish peasant girls, who were rowing across in a rude bark: on their passage they occasionally disturbed the numerous wild fowl, which flew round us with mournful notes. Having passed the castle of Elfsborgh, we anchored at Masthugget, about two miles from Gothenburgh, and, it being late, passed the night on board. The scene was new and singular to us: at ten o'clock the lingering rays of the Sun had hardly sunk below the horizon; the busy hum of the river had ceased; and a peaceful stillness reigned uninterrupted, except by the bugles of the *brand wækters*, or fire watchers, who, from the top of the towers, as each hour passes, give notice with loud and sepulchral notes through a trumpet, that "all's well," and ejaculate a prayer for the safety of the town. Now and then the voice of a Swede on shore, in accents unknown to us, reminded us, that we were in a foreign clime; though it appeared almost like a dream, so great a distance and change had a few days wrought. The next morning we took leave of our worthy captain, whose inexhaustible fund of wit and humour contributed greatly to dispel the ennui of the voyage, and rowed up the river to the town. The approach is very striking; through a spacious canal formed by a branch of the Götha elf, the waters of which flow through the principal streets. That by which you enter is wide and magnificent; and if it could boast a Rialto, might well be compared to Venice; on each side are the public buildings and houses of the merchants, and the *tout ensemble* gives an air of opulence and commerce. Though the complaints made now of

the state of trade may not justify this appearance, still it ranks as the second town in Sweden. Its present population is about 20,000: the streets are extremely regular, intersecting each other at right angles, and from the canals running through them, a great similarity to many of the towns in the Netherlands is recalled to the mind. The chief characteristics of the principal church are magnitude and simplicity of design, and the interior is chaste and appropriate. Some few years ago, the herring fishery was carried on here very extensively: from some unknown cause, however, the herrings have deserted this part of the coast, and to their disappearance may be attributed, in some measure, the present depression of trade*.

In few parts of the continent are the necessaries of life to be had on such moderate terms as at Gothenburgh, the markets being abundantly supplied with every thing, and in winter, when the fall of snow is sufficient to enable the peasants to come from Norway in their sledges with game, there is generally an equal supply of black cock, ptarmigan, hares, and the large kœder, or cock of the mountain, known also by the name of capercailze, and *coque du bois*. Now and then a large bear is brought down, and finds a ready market at a dollar rigsgeld per pound. The supply of game, however, for some time past, has been very precarious, owing to the mildness of the late winters preventing the sledging, and in-

* By some this is oddly attributed to the visit the English fleet paid Gothenburgh, the herrings having forsaken the coast from that period.

terrupting the communication. The merchants, many of whom are Scotch, are liberal and hospitable; and I feel much indebted to Messrs. Carnegie and Lambert, who kindly furnished me with letters, one of which, as it afterwards proved, was of the most essential service to me, and very materially assisted my farther progress.

Having paid our respects to count Rosen, the governor of the city and province, who received us with much civility, we made preparations for departing; and having despatched what in Swedish is called a *förebud*, or in other words an *avant-coureur*, a measure indispensable to travelling in this country, we set out, at an early hour of the morning, for the falls of Trollhätta, at the distance of about fifty miles: these, though they lie a short way out of the northern road to Stockholm, will amply repay the lover of romantic scenery for the trifling deviation. Having, as already stated, sent our messenger off the evening before, we found relays of horses waiting at the different stages, that, without this precaution, would in all probability have been quietly grazing in their native forests, whence they are to be fetched for the use of travellers: they are the property of the peasants, who are obliged to supply them, at certain rates of posting fixed by the government; which are so small, (amounting barely to a tenth part* of what is paid in England,) that it

* The rate per Swedish mile (about $6\frac{1}{2}$ English) is 12 skillings banco for each horse; the charge, therefore, of a pair of horses for each English mile, taking the dollar, of 48 skillings, at 1s. 8d. sterling, which is considered as par,

seems astonishing they should be able to perform the duty thus imposed upon them. Trifling as the sum is, nevertheless they receive it thankfully, and are grateful for the smallest addition to it as drink money. The horses, though diminutive, are good, and proceed with wonderful expedition on the roads, which may even bear a comparison with our gravel walks. The style of travelling in Sweden will appear however, to an Englishman in particular, any thing but comfortable, and accommodations and conveniences are terms as little known as in other parts of the Continent. The first necessary step to be taken is to lay in a stock of provision sufficient for some days; without this measure, an English stomach would find itself in a very uncomfortable situation, as at many places nothing, literally, is to be procured but the large rye cake, of which the peasant and his horses alike partake, with the addition perhaps of a little milk: if notice, however, be sent by the *förebud*, and time afforded, a dinner, sufficiently good to content a hungry traveller, will generally be found ready, at the place where you may have purposed to pass the night. It is equally advisable to procure an abundant supply of straps and cords, to meet the many little dilemmas to which you will find yourself reduced, in consequence of the continual breaking of the harness, which is not of the handsomest or strongest kind.

is less than twopence: from towns, however, 4 skillings additional are charged for the first stage.

The country for near thirty miles from Gothenburgh is bleak and naked; the rocky chain, that here strikes the eye by its barren and melancholy appearance, is continued without intermission along the whole line of the Norway and Finmark coast, gradually enlarging itself toward the north, branching in various directions, forming the high Alpine barrier between Norway and Swedish Lapland covered with continual snows, and thence stretching up to the very extremity of northern Europe.

On approaching Lilla Edet the pine forests commence; and their sombre tints, blending with the beautiful green of the young spring shoots*, afforded a lively and pleasing contrast. The naked rocks of the coast were left behind, or hidden beneath the thick foliage of the forest, from amidst which their rough and craggy masses occasionally peeped forth. Lilla Edet is a small village, rendered highly picturesque by the falls of the Götha, which give, on a reduced scale, a representation of what is so magnificently enlarged at Trollhätta. Within a few miles of the latter, the small but beautiful lake Treuning burst upon our view through an amphitheatre of surrounding woods, in which the pleasing notes of the cuckoo for the first time struck our ear; and our little steeds pursuing their way with renewed vigour, in the

* Linnæus, in the *Amœnitates Academicæ*, says, "The Swedish summer is in its highest beauty, when the fresh shoots of the fir illuminate the woods." Lachesis Lapponica.

evening we approached Trollhätta*. On descending the hill we discerned, yet at some distance, the contention of its boiling waters, by their spray forming a thick cloud of mist, which floated above it tinged by the rays of the declining Sun. Hastening forward with increased curiosity, we soon arrived, and hurrying to the spot with mixed feelings of astonishment and admiration surveyed the scene. The whole waters of the Götha tumble here with fearful roarings down steep declivities among the rocks below; the sides are surrounded by precipices rising to a great height, thinly clad with straggling pines. Before arriving at the cataracts, the river glides on smoothly, and clear as crystal; in its descent it forms four principal falls, the perpendicular height of which taken together is about 110 feet. They are seen perhaps to the best advantage at the distance of half a mile below, on the heights near the river, where a bird's-eye view is obtained of the cataracts rushing headlong towards you enveloped in foam and spray. That the navigation of the river may not be obstructed, locks with sluices like those on navigable canals have been cut in the solid rock with incredible pains and labour, through which vessels are lowered to the level of the river below the falls, pursuing

* "The common name is Trolhetta, that is, the Devil's Coul: it may be by reason of the noyse and sound it makes when it falls into a laky plain, or because under the headlong descent of it, there is found a most notable den of thieves."—*O. Magnus.*

their course with ease, and affording a striking proof, that there are few obstacles, however great, that cannot be surmounted by the ingenuity and perseverance of man. The accommodation at the little post-house, though not of a superior kind, is tolerable, considering its support is derived entirely from the travellers that are induced to visit this sequestered spot. A conductor presents himself to strangers, in the form of an ancient priest, who is thankful for any trifle bestowed as a compensation for his services. Not among the least of the curiosities may be reckoned the book which is kept for the purpose of strangers inscribing their names, with their opinion of the falls, and any other effusions their various imaginations may dictate.

Bidding adieu to Trollhätta and its enchanting scenery, we set out for Lidköping, about forty miles distant. The intermediate country presents more signs of cultivation, from the peasants having cleared at intervals large portions of the pine forests, and converted them to agricultural purposes. The land thus employed, though the soil is scanty, produces tolerable crops; and small farms scattered here and there give a pretty appearance, emerging from the dark masses of the fir woods. On entering Lidköping my surprise was great, to find myself, as I was almost led to imagine, arrived at the sea, which opened itself immediately upon us, with several vessels lying at anchor; and in the distance, as far as the eye could reach, nothing but the same wide waste we had so lately crossed. The astonishment this appearance

created in some measure subsided, on being told we were now on the borders of the great lake Venern*, one of the largest in Europe, extending in length near a hundred miles†, and forming, by means of the canal at Trollhätta, a direct communication with the North Sea. Into this lake several considerable rivers, which rise in the mountains of Norway, empty themselves, and on leaving it, unite and form the Götha, which, causing the celebrated cataracts just described, flows through the city of Gothenburgh, and afterwards falls into the Categat. Its appearance from the town of Lidköping, the walls of which it washes, is very fine. On the opposite shore, the mountain Kinnakulle‡ rises

* "There are many famous lakes in northern climates, that are wonderful for their magnitude and situation, the chief whereof is in the country of the Vestro Goths, called Vener, which is 130 Italian miles in length, and almost as many in breadth. In this lake and about it there are many magnificent houses of noblemen, the chiefe whereof is the castle Leckio, built upon a high rock, by the work of the Bishops of Scars, having a well in it, cut out of the hard stone, above 200 feet deep: this cutting was not done with iron instruments alone, but by flame, which was daily fed with 300 of the fattest flitches of bacon successively day by day, fire being put in and taken out; for it is found by experience, that nothing will sooner penetrate the hard rock there than lard and hog's grease." *Olaus Magnus.*—This curious well, and the still more curious means by which it was formed, is thus mentioned by Olaus Magnus, the Goth, Archbishop of Upsal, in his compendious history of the Goths, Swedes, and Vandals, a work as extraordinary as it is ancient.

† Acerbi makes the Venern 500 miles in length.

‡ "There is a most high mountain among the Vestro Goths, not far from the said Kingly Castle and the lake Vener, and it is commonly called Kindakulle: it is so high, that it appears to mariners that are forty Italian

from its waves, and soars above every thing: the eye loses itself in the watery expanse, except it may be caught by the rising masts of some vessel; while to the left deep forests of pine stretch to the water's edge. With the exception of the

miles from it, on the same lake, like to a black cloud in the ayr; on the top of this mountain there are such pleasant boughs, herbs, and fruits of divers kinds (excepting the vine), that come up of themselves, not more rare than sweet, as if they were sowed or planted, that there scarce can be found a more delightful place in all the northern climates. There is a sweetness that cannot be related, and that is multiplied by the concert of divers birds, except the popinjay. That most pleasant place is known to very few, and they only old men; nor is it easily to be discovered to young people, lest being released from more severe discipline, they should cast themselves down to all pleasures, and would hardly, or never, be reclaimed to good manners." Thus far the worthy Archbishop Olaus of Upsal, who, in the simplicity of ancient times, shows the danger to which youth is subject from visiting Kinnakulle: the danger, however, I apprehend, does not exist so strongly in the present day; and few of our modern travellers would be deterred by the consequences thus pointed out, should they think themselves repaid for the trouble of ascending by the very extensive view, which is doubtless to be obtained at the top. The kingly castle alluded to in the former part, is called by Olaus "Aaranes;" and, though nothing even in his time remained of it but the walls, he says, "the signes of these ruines put posterity in mind of the magnificence of their ancestors; this castle had about it all commodities, which never any seat of mortal men could aske and obtaine from heaven." He concludes thus: "This castle seems to have been more flourishing about the yeare of our Lord 955, when the most magnificent King Olaus, whose surname was Scot-Kanung, was baptized by Saint Sigfrid, Archbishop of York, who went out of England to preach the faith of Christ to the same King Olaus, by the exhortation or intreaty of Eldred or Mildred, king of England, who also staid awhile in this castle, until another seat of the king's, called Husaby, could be provided and consecrated for the use of the same St. Sigfrid and his clergy."

church, there is little in Lidköping that merits observation; but the interior of this is curious, and the lover of antiquity will be highly gratified by its remains, most of them in a good state of preservation. The pulpit and organ are finely decorated in the ancient style of carving and gilding, and there are also some curious paintings in distemper.

On leaving Lidköping, the road ran for some miles by the side of the Venern; a strong easterly wind had roughened its surface, and the waves, breaking on its sandy shore, rendered its resemblance to the sea still more striking to those who had never before seen a lake of such extraordinary dimensions. We observed several of the tern tribe skimming its surface. Our road now lay through a forest for several miles; on emerging from which we entered upon some extensive moors, and there being abundance of black game in the neighbourhood, we left our carriage and took our guns, and ranged across them; but the day being showery, the game had retreated to the high grounds. At Bodarne, where we slept, there is a great plenty as well as variety of game; and wild animals abound in the dark and impenetrable forests by which it is surrounded. In winter the wolves commit great ravages; and our landlord at Hofwa had two of his largest oxen carried off the preceding winter by a troop of these furious animals. It is no unusual thing, when the season is very severe, as was lately the case, for travellers to be stopped by a terrific group of wolves lying in the middle of the roads, rendered desperate by hunger,

and waiting for any passing object. This happened to our conductor Rosendahl, who, while conveying some travellers to Stockholm, was thus arrested in his progress, and obliged to turn back and go round some distance to avoid them. These animals, from the nature of the country, and the vast extent of the forests, would increase in such numbers as to overrun it, did not the occasional severity of the winters, and the difficulty of obtaining food, destroy large numbers by mere hunger. The peasants also, at that time of the year, assemble and attack them. They first surround a part of the forest, forming a large circle, and gradually contracting it, until the wolves are completely hemmed in. For every wolf that is killed a reward is paid by government; and as the skin fetches a good price, they find themselves well repaid, when they succeed in taking any of them. Three of these skins are sufficient to make one of the large, winter, fur cloaks, which will fetch from sixty to one hundred dollars banco, according to the beauty and quality of the fur. The peasants, on turning their horses out, generally tip their feet with iron, by which means of defence they are frequently enabled to beat off their ferocious assailants. On our way we often observed the cattle marked with numerous scars, from their having been thus attacked by the wolves: a stranger, therefore, might expect to be gratified with the sight of one now and then; in this, however, he will be disappointed in summer, as he might traverse perhaps the whole kingdom in this season, without seeing a single beast of prey.

Near Bodarne a small cross by the road-side commemorates, according to ancient tradition, as we were informed, the circumstance of a queen of Sweden, while travelling, being delivered of an infant on this very spot. We met here a singular cavalcade of about 200 sailors in little carts, with their officers at their head, proceeding to Gothenburgh to join their ship. They were all young men, and appeared remarkably neat and well dressed. Between Bodarne and Orebro extensive lakes continually burst upon the view, and diversify the scenery. A stranger, in travelling through Sweden, is struck at the amazing number of them; but when the nature of the country is considered, and the causes which give rise to their formation, his surprise will be considerably diminished. One great source of their existence will be found in the burning and clearing of large tracts of forest. When this takes place, without employing the land in agriculture, or draining it afterwards, which is seldom done, a deep morass is formed by degrees, particularly if the situation be low. The moisture, which before was absorbed by the numerous roots and fibres of the fir running along the surface, now becomes stagnant, unable to penetrate far on account of the rock, or having any means of draining itself away. The consequence is, a deep and impassable morass first forms itself; the next heavy rains add to it; and the sudden melting of the snow converts it into a lake, which gradually enlarges itself; while the higher parts remain uncovered, and form the numberless small islands

which spot the surface. In all mountainous and rocky countries lakes are abundant, from the quantity of moisture attracted by the heights, the sudden thaws, and the mountain torrents, which, descending with violence to the plains, form holes that are increased by time, and at last transformed into large pieces of water. As Sweden becomes more cultivated, and means of draining the land are resorted to, these large morasses will gradually disappear, and be converted, if not into rich soil, at least to what will produce abundant crops. The lapse of another century will behold, in all probability, most of her gloomy forests laid low; and the sickle of the husbandman reaping the produce of that land, which before was untrodden by the foot of man, and the abode only of wild beasts.

On arriving at Orebro, where we had proposed halting for the night, we had great difficulty in procuring accommodation of any kind; and it being near Blacksta, the great riding depot for the cavalry, we were not surprised to find every corner of the post-house filled with officers and troopers. Here, though we had long given up all ideas of cleanliness or comfort, the intolerable dirt and want of every thing exceeded our expectation; but our stock of provision coming in most opportunely, we fared luxuriously. An Englishman, on his first arriving in this country, naturally finds himself in want of many little things, which a Swede has no conception of being at all requisite: habit, however, and necessity soon bring him familiar with every change; he adopts the manner of living of the country he is in, and

finds he can submit, without material inconvenience, to the absence of many things, which he once deemed almost indispensable to existence.

Orebro, the capital of the province of Nerike, and the residence of its governor, is a large handsome town, with two churches, and a population of 3000 inhabitants; it is situated on the Hjelmar lake, which, by means of a canal, now forms a communication with the Mälar and the Baltic. The castle, in which the governor resides, is an ancient, square building, surrounded by water. In former times it was fortified, and has stood several sieges. Intending to pursue our journey in good time the following day, we retired to rest at an early hour, and were enabled to keep the resolution we had made, owing to an humble son of Orpheus' who, with melodious scrapings accompanied by his voice, congratulated us at our bed-room doors upon our arrival, as is frequently the custom in Sweden; and the dulcet influence of his notes banishing all further ideas of sleep, we set out for Arboga at the time we had fixed, the hour of five in the morning. On leaving Glanshammar, we entered the extensive forest of Kaaglar, remarkable for its wild and gloomy scenery. While traversing it we passed by some large heaps of stones; which, dropped by the pious hands of the passengers, point out the spot where the murdered remains of some unfortunate traveller repose beneath the shade of the waving pines. This custom is general in Sweden; and the stranger, unacquainted with the causes of their formation, is apt to wonder at their appearance. In no country, however,

are murders so rarely committed as in Sweden; but one alone recorded in this way makes a much more indelible impression on the mind, than the bare recollection even of many, though of recent occurrence. From the space occupied by them, and the height these tumuli had reached, the offerings of many years must have been collected; and the melancholy emotions to which they gave rise, blended with the solemn stillness of the scene, occupied us for some time. The further we advanced, the deeper appeared to be the obscurity. In vain did the eye, darting between the tall straight pines rising in endless succession, endeavour to penetrate the dark extent, and to catch some traces of man; and equally in vain did the Sun attempt, with his rays, to pierce through their waving tops, and illumine the gloom below.

Plunged in a deep reverie we passed swiftly along; and when, after some miles, we had got clear of the forest, and the meridian glare of the Sun burst upon us with the appearance of cultivation, the sensations, which had so long absorbed the mind, unwillingly yielded to those of a more cheerful but less contemplative cast. Here we first observed the lure in the hands of a peasant boy; it is used for the purpose of calling their cattle together, and is about three feet in length, made of the bark of the birch, rolled up in the form of a long horn. The effect produced by its sounds, amid the distant woods at the decline of day, is quite enchanting.

On arriving at Arboga, a large and handsome town in Westmannland, we were slowly dragged along its miserable pavement for the length of half a mile, till we reached the post-house. At Vesterås we got sight of the Mälar lake, which, on reaching the summit of the hill, presented itself in beautiful serenity, spreading its distant waters, broken with islands, and softened by a rich blue tint. Vesterås, also in Westmannland, is an episcopal see, and the residence of the governor. It is a place of considerable antiquity, and the cathedral, which is large and magnificent, and remarkable for being the burial-place of king Eric XIV., well deserves the notice of the traveller. From Gran to within a very few miles of Stockholm, the scenery is by far the most striking of any on this road. The Mälar, which is the most picturesque lake in Sweden, presents itself in so many beautiful points of view, that, on descending every hill, you find it stretching its waters at your feet. Here, while passing over a rocky height, on looking down through rising pines, a glimpse is caught of its clear, blue waters gliding along with silent and imperceptible course; further on it extends itself, and, proudly swelling into a spacious bay, is chequered with innumerable little isles, covered with verdure and wood, and breaking, in the most delightful manner, the broad smooth flood; presently it again contracts its banks, and winds for miles like some noble river. The difference between the Venern and Mälar is sufficiently striking. The former, vying almost with some seas, astonishes by the immensity of its waters; and its waves,



Drawn on Stone by J. D. Harding

From a Sketch by Capt: de C. [illegible]

VIEW OF THE MÄLAR NEAR VESTERÅS.

London. Pub. by Rodwell and Martin, New Bond St.

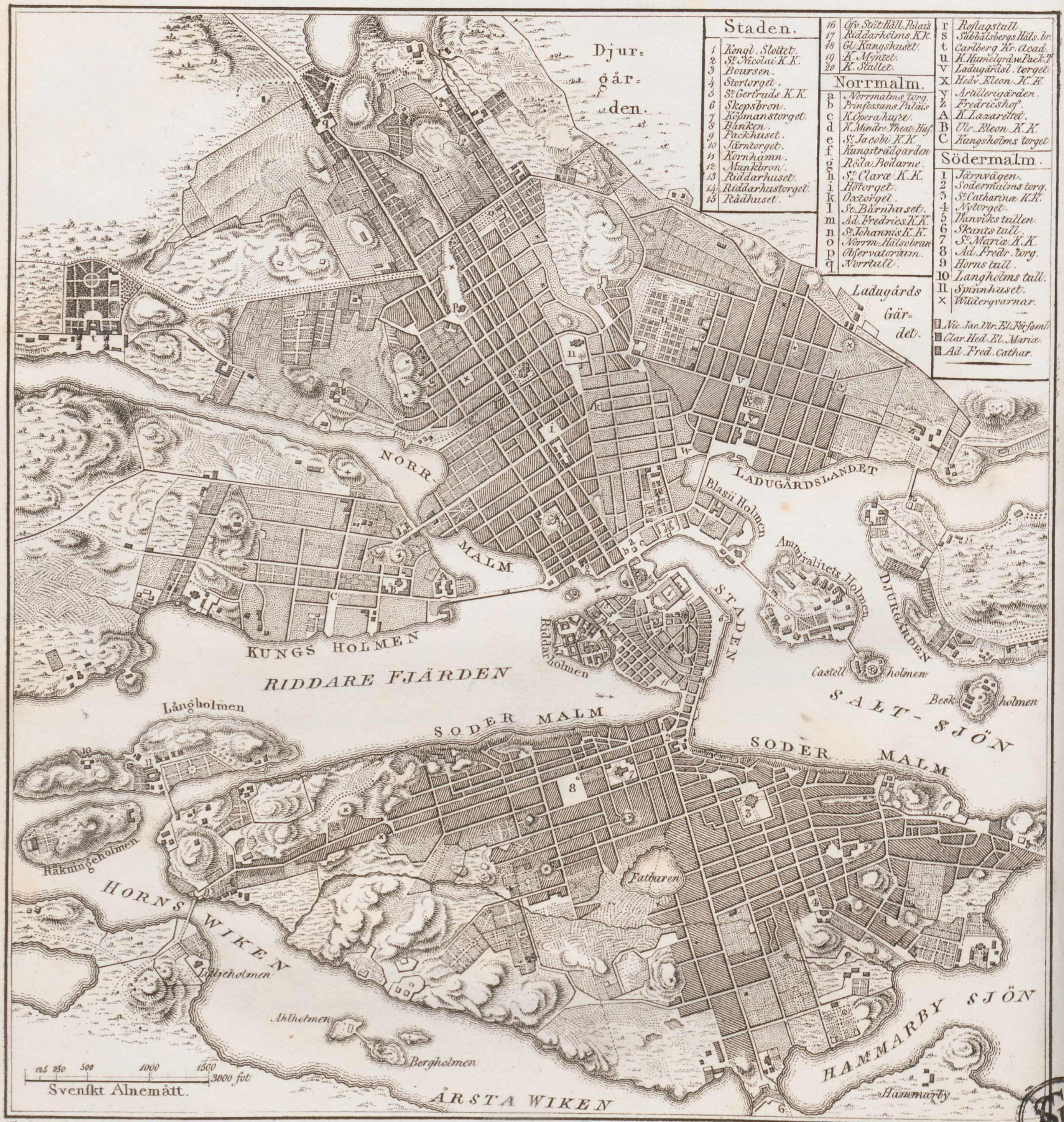
Printed by C. Hullmandel.

dashing upon the shores, when agitated by storms contend with the billows of the ocean. The eye fruitlessly tries over the wide expanse of its waters to catch some traces of the opposite shore; and its extent, while it gives it features of grandeur and even sublimity, deprives it of the pleasing effect to be found more frequently in the smaller lakes. The Mälar, on the contrary, bears a greater resemblance to a river, and is seldom so wide, but the eye can with ease take in its opposite shore, backed with forests of pine, the dark shadows of which are finely reflected in its crystal waters, heightened by a bluish tinge, which throws an air of enchanting softness over the whole. We halted for the last night at Tibble, only two posts distant from Stockholm, which we intended reaching by breakfast the next morning. Here we still found the Mälar surrounded by the same delightful scenery, and glistening with the fiery rays of the declining Sun. Setting off at an early hour, we changed horses at Barkarby, the last stage; and passing Haga, a summer residence of the king, at ten o'clock we entered this northern metropolis. After partaking of a comfortable breakfast at the hotel of the English embassy, we repaired to apartments, which had been prepared for me in the Drottníngatan (Queen Street).

Visiting Stockholm, as I did, for the purpose alone of gaining additional information respecting my route, and the best means of accomplishing my tour to the North Cape, any thing more than a general sketch of this city will not be

expected. The few travellers, who pass through Sweden on their way to Russia, generally arrive at Stockholm in the month of May or June. This, though it may be the most favourable season for seeing the beauties of a northern summer, is not so for visiting this city, and forming an idea of the state of its society, by mixing in it. Every one, at that time, after the long confinement of winter, leaves the metropolis, for one of the numberless pretty country villas in the vicinity, to enjoy the delights of summer, which, as they are short, are met with double zest. Foreigners, who visit Stockholm at this season, do not complain without reason, therefore, of the want of life and gaiety, and even of hospitality in the inhabitants; without considering perhaps, that no person, even of the middle ranks, remains, who has a summer cottage, however small, to repair to; and the astonishing number of these little retreats shows, that a Swede thinks them absolutely necessary to the enjoyment of life. It is in the environs, then, that Stockholm is to be found in summer; and there you will see the Swedish gentleman living with his natural hospitality, and receiving his friends with that ease and elegance of manner, which so particularly distinguish him.

The situation of the city is singular, and even romantic. Built on seven small rocky islands, at the junction of the waters of the Mälar with an arm of the Baltic, it in this respect somewhat resembles Venice. A great part of the city, however, stands upon the steep declivity of a very high



Fred. Akrel del. — Thos. Dighton lith.

STOCKHOLM.

London, Pub. by Rodwell and Martin, New Bond St.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

hill; houses rising over houses, so that, to the eye, they seem supported by one another. Below, commerce almost covers the clear waters of the Baltic with a tall forest of masts; while far above, and crowning the whole, stands the commanding church of St. Catharine. From the top of this the stranger will be well repaid for the trouble and toil of ascending it, by the magnificent and imposing view on all sides. The eye is at first lost in the boundless prospect of forest, lake, and sea, spreading around: it then looks down upon Stockholm, intersected in all directions by water; the royal palace, forming a beautiful and conspicuous object, its walls washed by the Baltic; and lastly, ranges over the forests of pine, extending themselves almost down to the gates of the city, spotted with villas, and skirted in the most picturesque manner by the numerous beautiful lakes, which so pleasingly relieve the features of the country. The other objects, which will repay the curiosity of the stranger in inspecting them, are, the royal palace; the military academy at Carlberg; the arsenal; the senate house; the *Ridderholm*, where the kings of Sweden are interred, and among them the Swedish warrior Charles XII.; the cabinet of natural history; the annual exhibition of paintings; the fine collection of statues in the palace, among which the matchless works of Sergell are so conspicuous, and the private collection in the royal apartments. The barracks of the crown prince's regiment, the hussars of the guard, and those of the artillery, are well worth a walk to them; and lastly, the royal palaces of Drottningholm,

Haga, and Ulricsdal, at short distances from the city, are gratifying either from the natural beauty of their situation, the taste with which the grounds are disposed, as at Haga, or the internal magnificence, as at Drottningholm. There are a variety of public institutions and manufactures also at Stockholm, which the traveller, who has time, will do well to visit; but as I was not included in this number, I am silent respecting them.

It has not been my intention to attempt even an irregular description of this city, which has been fully enlarged upon by former travellers; and what has been mentioned collectively above, in so brief a manner, and viewed perhaps in nearly as much haste as it has been noticed, is merely to enable the stranger to perceive at one glance the principal objects worthy of attention. The *Nobles' Club*, called the *Society*, one of the most splendid establishments existing, and on a scale superior to any thing of the kind in London, forms a great convenience to the traveller during his residence in Stockholm, as he can be immediately ballotted for, so as to become a temporary member, and at a trifling expense enjoy the first society, and accommodations exceeding any thing elsewhere in Stockholm.

Should the traveller arrive in time to witness the reviews, he will be highly gratified. These generally commence in the beginning of June, and take place near the city, in the park, where an encampment is formed, which lasts about a fortnight. At the time I was at Stockholm it consisted of more than

10,000 men, the greater part of whom had come from very distant provinces of Sweden to be present at it. The Jemteland dragoons in particular were pointed out to me as having just come off a march of some hundred miles, from that remote part of the north which borders upon Norway and Asele Lapmark; and the excellent appearance of men and horses, after so extraordinary an effort, was certainly striking. The artillery was also remarkably good, not only on account of the quickness and precision of their firing, but for the admirable order in which the guns were kept, and the cleanness and soldier-like appearance of the men. As a specimen of the Swedish infantry, which probably now is not inferior to any in Europe, it would be difficult to meet with two finer regiments than those of the royal guard, consisting of tall, straight men, their uniform blue, and their mustachios adding to their regularity and uniformity. The military man will also be no less gratified with their marching, and the extreme quickness and precision with which the extended line of the Swedish infantry is formed. Indeed, it is not surprising, that, under so able and experienced a general as their present sovereign, the Swedish army should have attained to such a state of discipline, and become what it is. The men, at the same time, are well disposed, peaceable, and orderly, living on the hardest fare without murmuring; and when I saw their daily rations served out, which consisted, literally, of nothing more than half a small, stale fish, and a black loaf, in size and appearance differing little

from a small cannot-shot, and almost equalling it in durability, I could not help thinking, that it is more upon the disposition and mind of man, than upon any provision for his body, that his contentment rests; for while some are satisfied with a pittance of the coarsest kind, others will be dissatisfied with whatever is provided for them, however good and substantial it really may be. The ground where these reviews take place is extremely well calculated for the display of military manœuvres; and the many favourable positions, which the beautiful diversity of it affords to the contending armies, renders the sham fights one of the most interesting sights imaginable. The king and crown prince are generally opposed to each other, directing their own troops. In the centre of the camp, upon an eminence commanding a view of the whole, stands the marquee of the crown prince, who, during the time the troops remain at Stockholm, lives there, taking the greatest delight in the life of a soldier; rising every morning at five o'clock, going round every part of the camp, attending each parade, and manœuvring his own regiment, the hussars of the guard, which made a very magnificent appearance.

The Swedish officers combine, in a high degree, the character of the soldier and gentleman. Finished in their manners, and generally possessing every accomplishment, they have, fortunately, not acquired that insufferable hauteur and contempt, which distinguish the military of some other nations, and too often cause hostility between them and those who are not of the same profession. The Swedish

officer, on the contrary, is perfectly well bred, and at the same time unassuming. They speak French equally well with their native tongue, and generally German. Stockholm, with respect to the purity with which the former language is spoken, may justly be called, as it is, the Paris of the north; and, indeed, considering the great bulk of the population of the metropolis of France, who pronounce French much in the same manner as a citizen of London does English, while at Stockholm it is spoken only by the better ranks, it appears probable, that the French language is used with as much purity in general as at Paris. Every thing, in fact, is French; and a stranger is surprised, in all genteel society, at not hearing a word of Swedish, the conversation being universally carried on in the French tongue. The Swedes have not only an extraordinary facility of acquiring languages, but of speaking them, perhaps with a greater degree of correctness than any other nation; and when I met, as I did at Stockholm, with young ladies hardly out of their teens, who spoke five languages with equal fluency, I could not avoid making a comparison not in favour of my own countrymen, who, the greatest travellers of any nation, and on this account possessing peculiar advantages, can, notwithstanding, hardly make themselves understood in any foreign language; and while foreigners truly consider and find the knowledge of languages the knowledge of the world, this important branch of education, if not wholly neglected, appears with us at least to be considered but as a secondary attainment.

My chief inducement in visiting Stockholm had been to obtain an introduction to General Skjöldebrand, who has distinguished himself by his travels through Lapland; and no sooner was my arrival known to him, than I received a cordial invitation to dinner at the camp, where he had the principal command. I was there received by him with the greatest kindness; and found him surrounded by a host of Swedish and Norwegian officers. From the latter I received such information respecting Norway, as in a great measure led me to determine on the route I afterwards followed. The worthy general, who has signalized himself no less by his military talents and personal courage, than by his accomplishments in the fine arts, in the year 1799 set out from Stockholm, accompanied by Sig. Acerbi, an Italian gentleman, to explore his way through Lapland to the North Cape. After numerous difficulties, they accomplished their object, and on their return, at Enontekis, in Swedish Lapland, to their mutual gratification, fell in with our celebrated traveller, the late Dr. Clarke, who had had the same object in view, but, from illness occasioned by excessive fatigue, found himself reluctantly compelled to give it up. General (then Colonel) Skjöldebrand, on his return presented the public with a high treat, in an account of his travels, and a very interesting series of views of the country. The state of the arts being at that time but little advanced in Sweden, he found it so difficult to meet with artists, that he was actually obliged to become the engraver of his own

drawings; and, arduous as the task must have been, he executed it with surprising skill and merit.

The summer was now so far advanced, that every day was of the greatest consequence to me; I therefore redoubled my endeavours to hasten my departure, and get clear of the fascinations of Stockholm. I was left quite alone in the prosecution of the farther part of my tour, the diplomatic situation of my friend Mr. O. preventing his accompanying me, which I had great reason to regret. My German servant, whom I had brought with me from England, I found to be totally inadequate to the fatigue; and as he was likely to be a greater encumbrance than assistance to me, I judged it best to send him back to England. Thus circumstanced, my first care was to find some person, in whom I could confide, who knew the country, was not to be affected by trifles, and would submit to the hard fare to be expected in a tour of this kind. Such a person was not easily to be met with; and though Stockholm abounded with servants in want of places, and my doors were daily besieged by them, I saw no one among them likely to be of the assistance to me that I expected.

Being without a carriage, after a long search, assisted by my friend count Gustaf Rosen, who was indefatigable on my behalf, I fortunately met with one I conceived likely to answer the purpose: it was a kind of barouche, with a head, of Russian manufacture, very low, exceedingly strong, and light enough to be drawn by two horses; with this additional

advantage, that its small price would make it of little consequence if I left it behind in those parts, where the want of roads, or the badness of them, might prevent travelling in this manner.

After having traversed Stockholm in every direction, I was at length fortunate enough to meet with a copy of Pontoppidan's Maps*, which proved afterwards of the greatest assistance, and with which every traveller in Norway should be provided.

The indolent manner in which all kinds of business is carried on at Stockholm, is sufficiently provoking to a person who has but little time to spare. It seems to be the universal custom there, as well as throughout the north, for all classes to take a *siesta* in the middle of the day: accordingly, every tradesman, from about the hour of two till four, with the greatest sang froid shuts up his shop, and quietly

* From its not being generally known, that there were two Pontoppidans, some confusion has arisen respecting the maps and works of each. Erich Pontoppidan, bishop of Bergen, was the author of the very curious history of Norway. I am not aware, that he published any other map of that country, than one which is found prefixed to that work, and not without reason complained of, as being extremely inaccurate and imperfect. Carl Pontoppidan, however, who lived many years after the former, and was the author of the Finmark Magazine, a work now very scarce, published, about the same period, complete maps of the whole of Norway to the most northern point: these I found accurate, and extremely serviceable; they are, however, hardly ever to be procured at Stockholm: at Copenhagen, probably, there may not be the same difficulty in meeting with them.

goes to his house, which is generally at some distance from the former, to give his exhausted body that repose, which the vast pressure of business, and the overcoming heat of the climate, render so necessary. An Englishman, who, of all men, is most on his legs, unacquainted with this way of getting through business in Stockholm, sets out at these hours, to go what is called a shopping. He directs his steps to the principal street which the booksellers inhabit, and knocks at the door of Mr. U., which to his great surprise he finds completely closed. After trying in vain to obtain admission, he walks over the way to another, fancying, perhaps, some death in the family might have occasioned this sudden suspension of business. He finds the second, however, the same; and should he go to a dozen, he would not be more fortunate. At that time of the day, which in London and other large cities is mostly distinguished for bustle and business, the streets of Stockholm are comparatively deserted, silent, and dismal, from the shutting up of the shops; and it is generally not till between four and five, that the shopkeeper again re-opens his sleeping shutters to admit the light, and his door to his customers. Except, perhaps, in the article of books, there are few things which may not be procured at Stockholm; and it must be confessed, there has been, within a few years, a very visible improvement in every branch of business. Most kinds of manufactures begin now to assume a very respectable appearance, and by degrees are extending them-

selves throughout the kingdom. The present king has been zealous in his endeavours to support them, as he has been indefatigable for the general improvement of the country; and Sweden owes much to his care during the time he has been upon the throne.

It was now approaching the middle of June, and each successive day either found me at the hospitable table of Mr. St. G., or at those of my Swedish friends. A strong effort was necessary; and though I was as yet unprovided with an attendant, I determined upon fixing the time of my departure; on the day previous to which, accident brought before me a person, who I fancied was suited to my purpose. He was a dapper little Swede, who, with a smiling face and many bows, entered my room while I was packing up, and offered his services. This hero, whom I shall now introduce to public notice by the name of Jean, which he still retains, and probably ever will, though his Swedish appellation was Johan Lundsted, I found out was a *tull betjent* by profession, or in other words a custom-house officer; but his services would be dispensed with for the time, if he should be hired. He had served also in a kind of military capacity; having, as he informed me, had the honour of acting as a spy to the late emperor Napoleon; when fortune played him a scurvy trick, as, being taken by the Cossacks, he was sent a prisoner into Siberia. This seemed the principal feature of his life; though as to the battles he had been witness to, and the strange risks he had run, they were innumerable; and with

his natural volubility, he was not backward in relating them. In short, he seemed a person well suited to the roughest fare, and little affected by the ups and downs of life; and in the dilemma I was in, I engaged him on the spot. His constant custom was to drink nothing but water, and I began to congratulate myself upon having lighted on such a miracle. His qualifications as a linguist were certainly very great, for he spoke six languages fluently; amongst which I could have wished my own tongue had been included, which unluckily was not the case. With his assistance, my baggage was speedily packed. Jean, who, beside his other talents, was an excellent friseur, table decker, driver, &c., and lastly, an expert cook, undertook the care of our travelling larder; which, through his recommendation and experience, consisted, beside various durable meats, of a large stock of Bologna sausages, that, from their substance and size, seemed well calculated to reach even the pole itself uninjured; and of some select dainties, which he informed me came from Dantzig, and were very rare and delicious. These were some raw spiced breast-bones of geese, which were to be eaten in this state, were very fat, and which, notwithstanding Jean's encomiums, invited my appetite less than any other part of our store. He had besides, through his own interest, procured a large bag of copper money from the mint, of the new coinage, which was not the least useful part of what accompanied us.

Nothing now remained but to take leave of my friends,

and thank them for what they had done for me. The minister, count Engeström, had kindly furnished me with a free and unlimited passport, which I found very serviceable, and which saved me an infinity of time and trouble. The minister of state of Norway, Peder Anker, in addition to letters he had given me to the chief authorities at Drontheim and Nordland, presented me also with a kind of circular letter, written with his own hand, addressed to each Norwegian subject, requesting them to render me every possible assistance in my travels. I need not mention how highly the letter was prized by me, anticipating, as it did, every thing I could wish; or how grateful I felt for this unsolicited act of kindness. Count Rosen, through the means of colonel Bjerke, a Norwegian military officer, procured me a letter to general Sejersted, the commander in chief at Drontheim; and from Mr. Arfvedson I received one to Mr. Knudtzon, at the same place. Lastly, Mr. Foy, our English consul, gave me an introduction to Mr. Blackhall, an English merchant, whom he told me I should probably meet with in the north, some distance beyond Drontheim. These comprised my packet; and in thus mentioning the names of those who contributed to it, I have only been anxious to acknowledge more fully the kindness I experienced.

On returning to my lodgings late in the evening previous to my departure, I heard loud singing and other demonstrations of mirth and revelry; and on ascending the stairs I found, with no small surprise, my water drinker in such an

extraordinary flow of spirits, as at once convinced me, that he had derived them from some other source than that of the limpid stream. To speak in plainer English, Jean was very drunk. It was, however, too late now to part with him; and I tried to persuade myself, that it might be owing, as he assured me, to the joy he felt at entering my service, added to the necessary obligation he was under of taking a parting cup with each of his numerous brethren, both ashore and afloat. I confess, however, it startled me a good deal, and I almost imagined he might not be so great a prize as at first I was inclined to suppose.



Jackson del.

Swedish Mile Stone.

CHAPTER II.

Departure from Stockholm—Insects infesting the forests—Large ant-hills—Forests consumed by fire—Kindness of the peasants—Eskilstuna—Swedish inns—Smaby—Affection of the peasants for their horses—Swedish roads—Caution to travellers—Scattered fragments of rock—Summer nights in Sweden and England compared—Carlstad—Comfortable houses of the peasantry—Uses of the birch—Dress and character of the Swedish peasants—Hogboda—Strand—Haga—Bears—Game—Elks—Wolves.

On the 19th of June I took leave of Stockholm, at six o'clock, on a delightful summer morning, attended by my new squire, who, saluting his wife with the most perfect politeness and respect, mounted the box; and, after crawling tediously, step by step, over the rough pavement for near an hour, we found ourselves at length, to my great satisfaction, out of Stockholm, when our steeds immediately increased their speed. The effect that fine weather has upon the spirits is singular; and thus seated in my carriage, without any thing else to think of or trouble me, surrounded by a clear, unclouded atmosphere, I already augured success, and looked on my long journey as half accomplished. The cart, containing the tent, canteen, and other heavy baggage, had been despatched with a peasant, as *förebud*, the evening

before to Eskilstuna. This route I preferred taking to avoid returning by the way I had travelled to Arboga, which place we were obliged to pass to reach the Carlstad road. By noon the heat became so great, that to prevent our wheels from taking fire we were obliged to stop at Kumla, to apply buckets of water to them; and some time elapsed before they were in a proper state to proceed.

We now plunged again into deep forests; not a breath of wind was stirring, and nature herself seemed to languish from the scorching rays. As soon as we had entered the shade, myriads of musquitoes, that had been lying in ambush, sallied forth in clouds to attack our unfortunate horses; and a large kind of bee* in particular pursued us with the most persevering vigour. In vain did they, by exerting their speed, endeavour to get rid of their troublesome assailants, which continued to torment us, until a breeze springing up at length dispersed them. Amid the pines the ant-hills were of an unusual size and height, exceeding sometimes four feet, and tenanted by millions of the large black ant.

Proceeding on we passed by some extensive tracts of forests consumed by fire, the appearance of which was desolating in the extreme. The beautiful covering of lively green, on which the eye had rested with such pleasure, had

* This I afterwards found to be the *œstrus tarandi*, the greatest enemy the reindeer have to contend with in the Lapland forests, and which actually compels them to undertake, every summer, a journey of some hundred miles to the sea coasts, to avoid its attacks.

disappeared; while around lay scattered in all directions blackened trunks of the withered pines, like fragments of charcoal. Various causes may be said to combine in producing these northern conflagrations; it is not surprising, therefore, that they should so often occur. It is a general practice with the peasants, when they wish to clear a portion of forest that may have been allotted them, to effect it by burning. This not only saves them the infinite labour of removing the thick underwood, and facilitates the progress of the axe, but is of very beneficial consequence to the land, as the ashes form a highly fertilizing manure. It frequently happens, however, from not using proper precautions, or from beginning the operation of burning when the dry season is too far advanced, that they are unable to confine the fire within the intended limits; and it soon spreads itself over a wide tract of country, carrying with it destruction and ruin. Sometimes these extensive conflagrations arise from motives of malice and revenge: and an instance was related to me of a peasant, who applied for a portion of forest to clear and cultivate, which is generally granted; but finding his request refused, irritated by the disappointment, he set it on fire. The whole country, for many miles around, was involved in flames; and a considerable length of time elapsed before it could be stopped. Lightning not unfrequently causes these extensive devastations, falling upon the dry branches of a decayed pine, which it sets on fire, and this communicates quickly to the parched moss beneath. A

peasant, after smoking, knocks out the ashes of his pipe; for some hours they lie smothering and concealed; by and by the rising breeze fans them into life and flame, and the work of destruction is begun. Running through the moss, as dry and inflammable as tinder, the flame meets with a pine, and quick as lightning ascends it, assisted by its resinous juices. In this manner it spreads rapidly through the whole forest, which, crackling amid flame and smoke, presents a spectacle terrific and imposing. The distant traveller, ignorant of the cause, sees with astonishment the singular red appearance of the horizon; and should he unfortunately have to pass through the burning forest, he will find it very difficult to avoid its threatening fury. Surrounded on all sides by falling trees, his path concealed by smoke and flame, he stands bewildered, uncertain whether to advance or retreat. If a breeze arise, the whole forest glows; a thousand loud explosions are heard around; and, should the gently refreshing shower descend, a loud hissing is heard, a dense smoke creeps along, and the smothering flames are for the moment repressed, only to burst out afresh with greater fury. The tenants of the forest, driven from their wild haunts hitherto undisturbed, flee before their irresistible enemy into parts before secure from their attacks; and bears and wolves, forced from their accustomed retreats toward the habitations of man, make desperate attacks upon the cattle of the peasants. Few spectacles can be conceived more fearfully sublime, than a conflagration of this kind in uninhabited

parts of the north, to one who witnesses from the mountain top the progress of the flames, and the alteration so quickly made on the smiling face of nature, at the approach of the destroying element*.

* Linnæus well describes the danger he was surrounded by when traversing one of these burning forests in Lulea Lapland. "Several days ago the forests had been set on fire by lightning, and the flames raged at this time with great violence, owing to the drought of the season. In many different places, perhaps nine or ten that came under my notice, the devastation extended several miles distance. I traversed a space three quarters of a mile in extent (about four miles and a half English), which was entirely burnt; so that Flora, instead of appearing in her gay and verdant attire, was in deep sable; a spectacle more abhorrent to my feelings, than to see her clad in the white livery of winter; for this, though it destroys the herbage, leaves the roots in safety, which the fire does not. The fire was nearly extinguished in most of the spots we visited, except in ant-hills, and dry trunks of trees. After we had travelled about half a quarter of a mile across one of these scenes of desolation, the wind began to blow with rather more force than it had previously done; upon which a sudden noise arose in the half-burnt forest, such as I can only compare to what may be imagined among a large army attacked by an enemy. We knew not whither to turn our steps; the smoke would not suffer us to remain where we were, and we durst not turn back. It seemed best to hasten forward in hopes of speedily reaching the outskirts of the wood, but in this we were disappointed. We ran as fast as we could, in order to avoid being crushed by the falling trees, some of which threatened us every minute. Sometimes the fall of a large trunk was so sudden, that we stood aghast, not knowing which way to turn to escape destruction, and throwing ourselves entirely on the protection of Providence. In one instance a large tree fell exactly between me and my guide, who walked not more than a fathom from me; but, thanks to God! we both escaped in safety. We were not a little rejoiced when this perilous adventure terminated, for we had felt all the while like a couple of outlaws in momentary fear of surprise."—*Lachesis Lapponica.*

Near Malmby, our horses, which were but indifferent, began to fail us; and, stopping in the midst of the ascent of a steep hill, commenced, to our great confusion, a retrograde motion down it. Luckily some peasants were in a little cart before us; and, seeing our unpleasant situation, they came running, with a genteelly dressed woman, to our assistance. Their kindness was excessive; and having unharnessed the weakest of the horses, they supplied its place by one of their own, which was strong and untired. Thus by means of these benevolent people we were enabled to reach Eskilstuna.

This town is in Sudermannland, at the extremity of the lake Hjelmar, and has a manufactory of cutlery. There we took up our quarters for the night, and were entertained perfectly after the fashion of the country. It is not a little amusing on stopping at a Swedish inn, or post-house, to observe the perfect nonchalance and indifference with which you are treated. A person, with old English ideas not quite obliterated, might perhaps expect, after arriving, fatigued from a long day's journey, at the place where he had determined to sleep, to see the master of the house, attended by his waiters, with officious zeal assisting him from his carriage, and leading the way to a comfortable sitting-room. Not so in Sweden. On arriving at the post-house, at first sight it has every appearance of being uninhabited. After loudly vociferating for the *hållkarl*, or hostler, if it be in the afternoon, the noise your arrival makes probably awakes the

gästgivare, or innkeeper, who is taking his daily *siesta* after dinner; and on looking out in his night-cap, and seeing it to be merely some travellers, he quietly recomposes himself. Not finding any person coming to your assistance, you at length alight, and observing a door open you enter, and find yourself in a large room unencumbered with furniture, the ceiling and wainscot of deal, wooden benches placed around, and the floor strewed with fir tops. This is the *salle à manger*. After waiting some time, a barefooted girl enters, with short petticoats, and her hair twisted together in the way in which the long tails of the carriage horses of our old English squires used to be plaited. This is your waiter and chambermaid. In her hand she bears what is deemed the balsam of life in the north, of which she pours you out a large bumper, in the shape of a dram, otherwise termed *snaps;* and, if you do not feel inclined to drink it, stares with astonishment. If you have not previously ordered dinner by the *förebud*, you must not expect to find any thing, but trust to your own stock of provision; while, for whatever is to be had, the very trifling charge in general made surprises those acquainted with the extravagant prices at an English inn. This, and the extremely low rate of posting before mentioned, enables any one to travel through Sweden for a mere trifle, compared with the expense in other countries.

We reached Smaby, the first stage from Eskilstuna, at an early hour; and while changing horses, were not a little entertained at the curious group formed by the peasants and

their steeds breakfasting together, both cordially partaking of a large, hard, rye cake. This is their constant food on the road; and indeed throughout Sweden it forms the chief, and frequently the only, subsistence of the peasantry. Before setting out on a journey, a few of these cakes are strung together, which serve for the support of themselves and their horses. As the latter may sometimes belong to three or even four proprietors, it is highly amusing on the road, to observe the frequent altercations between them, each endeavouring to spare his own horse; and, while running by the side of your carriage, using his utmost endeavours to persuade the driver, that it is an animal of such qualities, as not to have the least occasion for the whip; at the same time giving him a hint, that, from what he knows of his neighbour's beast, the lash would be well applied there. The curious scenes, that in consequence arise, form not the least entertaining part of the journey. Their affection for their horses is so great, that I have actually seen them shed tears, when they have been driven beyond their strength. Indeed, the expedition with which these little animals proceed is surprising, when we consider the smallness of their size, which hardly exceeds that of a pony. Seven or eight miles within the hour are accomplished by them with ease; and the roads throughout Sweden being universally good, they frequently do not relax from a gallop, until they have reached the post-house. The highways, which would serve as a pattern even to those in England, appear to derive their

goodness chiefly from the nature of the foundation, which consists of large blocks of granite; and upon these is laid a kind of gravelly sand, which cements firmly, and renders the whole compact and durable. They are indebted also for their goodness partly to the little travelling in Sweden, whence they have little wear; and partly to the snow covering the ground during the winter months, when sledges only are used, and the wheels laid aside. In no part of the world are the roads more winding, for they seldom proceed farther than a quarter of a mile in a direct line. This is probably owing to the old circuitous line of road, or rather track, having been adhered to, when the present roads were formed in the excellent manner they now are. From the nature of the country, however, the communication cannot be very direct; and the roads are often of necessity circuitous, to avoid the numerous lakes, rocks, and morasses. Their frequent windings, nevertheless, through the extensive forests of pine, constitute their principal charm; as the eye is kept constantly on the alert, and amused by the expectation of something new; while imagination, ever heightened by concealment, with the powerful aid of fancy, redoubles the enjoyment of those beauties, which open thus gradually upon the view.

At Arboga we again got into the northern road, and continued on it till we arrived at Orebro, whence we proceeded in the direction of Carlstad. On arriving at Elstorp we were unpleasantly surprised at overtaking our *förebud*

with the waggon, which it appeared had broken down, and thus retarded our journey. It cannot be too strongly recommended to travellers in Sweden or Norway, to allow as much time as possible to this useful personage in advance. As he travels during the night, no inconsiderable portion is consumed in rousing the hostler, who afterwards, as is generally the case, may have to send some miles for a peasant and his horses; and when the door of the inn is opened, it proves too great a temptation for your poor *förebud*, who, it is more than probable, if he once enter, having taken a few glasses of spirits, will quietly compose himself, leaving your baggage unprotected, and at the mercy of the weather. Eight or ten hours will not be found too much to allow him; and even then, unforeseen difficulties will sometimes obstruct him till your arrival. After the waggon had been hastily repaired, as well as circumstances would admit, it was again despatched; but as an hour's start at least was necessary, or we should a second time have overtaken it, being tired with this continued delay, and remaining in a place little interesting, I proceeded on foot, giving my carriage its own time to follow.

The roads in Sweden, though picturesque in the extreme, become tiresome to the pedestrian, from the unnecessary distance he is obliged to go in following them; striking therefore into the forest, I was soon lost in the gloom. In some parts the pines rose in such thick masses, that it was not without difficulty I was able to penetrate between them. Though variety does not form one of the most leading fea-

tures in the fir forests of the north, yet the want of this is amply made up in their silent, stately dignity, and in their dark green unchanging beauty, which, in winter, forms a pleasing contrast to the pure whiteness of the country attired in its garb of snow.

In the southern and less mountainous parts of Sweden, the attention of the traveller, and of the geologist in particular, cannot fail to be attracted by those singular assemblages of loose and broken masses of rock, which are met with in all directions. In the midst of a level plain these immense fragments will be seen scattered, sometimes for a mile in extent, lying loose and disjointed, having no connexion with the surface; and with no appearance of rock below, from which they might have been detached. In Norway similar broken masses are equally observable in all parts: but then the nature of the country is widely different; and the eye at once perceives, that they have been detached, generally through the effects of frost, from the mountains, along the sides and bases of which they are seen scattered. In Sweden this is not the case: it being more frequently in parts that are uniform and flat, and where there is no higher ground whence they could have rolled, that they are lying in this extraordinary manner, so as to present almost an appearance of having fallen from the skies. Can it be, that what is now a plain may have been an eminence, or even mountain, which has been thrown down to its lowest foundation by some violent convulsion of nature? or,

have these enormous fragments been cast up from the bowels of the Earth by some subterraneous force?

On the carriage overtaking me, a volume of Linnæus, which I had left on the seat, was missing; and as it was a loss I had no chance of repairing, no delay was made in returning to the place, where the horses had been procured, though some miles behind. On reaching it, no intelligence could be obtained of the book. I still was unwilling to give up the pursuit, and determined yet to retrace our steps, in the hope, now almost vain, of recovering it. A low house presented itself; and to this a singular good fortune directed our inquiries, which were answered in the negative by a woman, but accompanied by a sort of confusion, that did not fail to awake suspicion. On farther pressing her, a confession was extracted, that she had picked it up, and to my great satisfaction it was at last restored.

This delay having thrown us back some hours, all hopes of reaching Carlstad that night were given up; and our only endeavours were now to overtake, if possible, the *förebud*, to prevent his ordering the horses. To effect this we galloped for some miles through deep forests; all our endeavours, however, were unavailing, and we were eventually obliged to give up the pursuit. Evening now closed upon us, unaccompanied, however, with that dusk, so pleasing and grateful to the eye overpowered by the burning glare of the day. The contrast between a summer evening in Sweden and England is sufficiently striking. In the latter, the busy

hum of the country gradually subsiding, the barking of the village cur, mingled with the noisy gambols of the children upon the green, are born by the gale upon the listening stranger, in the sweet notes of peace and harmony, till the gray vest of night spreads around, and closes the scene. In the former the Sun reluctantly quits the horizon at eleven o'clock; his lingering rays, even at the hour of midnight, throw a streak of crimson light across the heavens, and impart a fiery tinge to the landscape; a dead silence reigns, and creation reposes in the absence of the night. Even in the small hamlets, thinly scattered through the immense forests, at a very early hour of evening no traces of inhabitants appear. The ploughman's whistle, the lowing of the herds, and the deep tone of the evening curfew, so enchantingly described by our bard, are unheard; and not a sound strikes upon the ear, except, perchance, the distant tones of the lure, blown by some Swedish peasant boy, to collect his wandering cows. The whispering breeze, however, creeping through the dark pine forest, sighs in melancholy accents sweet as the Æolian lyre, and fills the mind with the softest emotions; while the eye, darting between the tall straight trunks rising in quick succession, conjures up amid the surrounding gloom the flitting forms of fancy. Thus, for a short time, eve's pensive hour glides silently on, undisturbed and unenjoyed by man, who, wrapt in sleep, thinks only of preparing himself for the toils of the coming day. At one o'clock the animal creation returns to life, and the singing of

various birds announces the approach of morn. A deep blush now spreads along the heavens, and shortly afterward, the fiery orb of the Sun shoots aloft, and gilds the mingled landscape of mountain, lake, and forest, while the rolling mists of night slowly retreat at his presence. Thus, during the fleeting months of a northern summer, the Sun, in the higher latitudes, keeps circling constantly round the horizon, and darkness is unknown. To this unceasing day continued night, however, soon succeeds; the extreme of heat is followed by that of cold; and in the absence of the meridian Sun, the Moon, during two of her quarters, rises high in the heavens, never setting: while the increasing brilliancy of the constellations, and the darting fires of the *aurora borealis*, rushing through the firmament, light up the skies, and compensate the inhabitants of those frozen regions for the loss of the day.

Owing to the delay we had experienced, we did not reach Carlstad till four o'clock. On approaching it as we emerged from the thick forests, the morning vapours dividing again unfolded to our view the majestic waters of the Venern bounding the horizon. Carlstad, which is the residence of the governor of the province, is the principal town in Wermeland; and, though small, is regularly built. It contains about 2000 inhabitants. This province, which extends from lake Venern to the frontiers of Norway, is very mountainous, particularly in the northern parts. It abounds every where with mines of copper, iron, and lead, which constitute its

riches, and furnish its inhabitants with abundant employment and support. On leaving Carlstad, a mountainous range of hills extended themselves in a circular direction from east to west. Among these were several ironworks, the smoke of which we saw at a distance. As we passed, the soil of the forests was literally covered with a carpet of the *vaccinium*, or whortleberry, not yet in flower, and of the most beautiful verdure. Innumerable flowers of the liveliest colours peeped out between the masses of brown rock, enamelled with various kinds of lichens; and huge fragments were variegated with beds of the pansy, or hearts-ease, displaying its different hues, relieved by the dark green of the sweeping pines. Nothing can be more pleasing to a botanist than the green forests of Sweden, which delight the eye by the extraordinary freshness and luxuriancy of their verdure. The rapidity of the growth of vegetation in the north is truly wonderful; one day may behold the country lying torpid in the grasp of winter; the next, creation awakes, every herb and plant begins to shoot, nature looks suddenly gay, and the forests resume their light green mantle.

At Prestabolla the country began gradually to present features of a bolder and different character, indicating our approach to Norway; and I viewed with increasing delight and anxiety the swelling scenery and rising crags of that romantic country. The number of houses building every where on small spots, from which the wood had been cleared,

showed the increase of population, the natural result of agriculture and industry; and these little dwellings, peeping out amid the extensive forests, presented a highly picturesque appearance. The habitations of the peasants are warm and comfortable, and admirably adapted to resist both the violence of the winter storms, and the severity of the cold. Built, as they universally are, of the solid trunks of the pines, and the interstices closely stuffed with moss, the internal warmth from the stoves is so well preserved, and the external cold so effectually kept out, that such a degree of heat is created, as to render it often quite insupportable to those unaccustomed to this total want of air. The roofs are generally formed of the same materials; and frequently a covering of thatch is used, which, being plentifully sown with grass seeds, produces a very luxuriant crop. The object of this, which exhibits a singular but pleasing appearance, is to protect it more effectually from the wind, by the roots binding it together, and rendering it more solid and compact. Sometimes I have even observed, as I did near Strand, fir trees of a tolerable size growing on the roofs of the cottages. The bark of the birch tree is also very generally made use of as an outer covering to the roof, and will last for some years, resisting wet admirably from its oily nature, and preserving whatever is under it. It is used likewise frequently as an inner sole for shoes, and for this purpose seems preferable to leather. In point of utility then the birch may contend with the fir, as with it the northern

peasant makes many articles for the use of his cottage, such as bowls, mugs, &c.; and being tougher than the fir, it serves also in a variety of ways for farming purposes. It furnishes him with excellent fuel; the outer white bark supplies the place of tiles, and is infinitely more lasting; while the inner, which is reddish, is applied to many purposes of tanning and dying, and by means of it the Norwegian fisherman gives his sails and fishing nets their deep red colour, which, at the same time, renders them more durable. Lastly, the sap of the tree affords a liquor, known in this country by the name of birch wine, from which a spirit is sometimes extracted. The birch may therefore well be said to be almost indispensable to the peasant. It is, however, only in the south, that it grows to any size; and it is curious to observe, as we advanced into the north, its gradual diminution, till, from a tree, it assumes, in the higher latitudes, the appearance of a dwarf shrub, creeping along the ground, and seldom rising higher than a few feet above it, as if pressed down by the pinching climate.

The dress of the peasants varies a good deal in the different provinces, particularly in those which are very remote from each other; and, on the whole, I am inclined to think it presents an air of greater neatness, and certainly is far more picturesque in its appearance, than can be observed among the lower classes in our own country.

In the character of the Swedish peasant many traits present themselves well worthy of imitation in the other ranks

of society. Placed in a part of the world where the influence of winter is felt for more than half the year, and where the general barrenness of the soil must necessarily subject him to great privations, he is, notwithstanding, cheerful and contented. In the northern parts, when the early approach of the frost, even in the midst of summer, sometimes cuts off the whole of his scanty crop, and deprives him of his winter provision, he finds bread even in the heart of the forest; and with the bitter bark of the pine, beaten till it is reduced into a soft pulp, he continues to support existence, living by means of this unpalatable food, where others would die. Fortunately it is only in years of great scarcity, that he is compelled to have recourse to these means; nor did I, during my travels in the north, ever meet with this *barke-bröd*, or bark-bread, used as food by the poorer classes. Hard as his fare is at all times, the Swedish peasant exhibits no signs of discontent; and if his countenance do not portray a great flow of spirits, or hilarity of manner, it shows him to be what he really is, humble, serious, devout, and happy. Give him but the smallest trifle, he receives it with thankfulness, and you are doubly repaid by the grateful and contented manner in which it is accepted. I had heard much of the poverty of the North, and now was told, "Sweden is a very poor land; it is in England, that wealth abounds." Whoever passes through the country will see, indeed, that this is correct. Sweden, in truth, from north to south, from east to west, is, comparatively speaking, little more than an immense forest;

with here and there spaces, which have been cleared for cultivation; and which are daily enlarging themselves, in proportion as her population increases. A country, where agriculture has made so little advance, the foreign commerce of which is trifling, and which is unsupported by foreign possessions or colonies, must necessarily be poor. Sweden deriving a great part of her supplies from other countries, and having little to give them in return, the balance of trade must be against her, and strongly felt; while her manufactures, though in a rising and improving state, want extension, and are yet in their infancy. From these circumstances she is poor; but my surprise was great, at finding this poverty unaccompanied with misery; nor did I, during the time I remained in the North, observe a hundredth part of the wretchedness so visible in Ireland, or those heart-breaking scenes, that so continually attract the eye in England. Necessity has taught the northern peasant, that his cravings must be satisfied with a little; and whoever sees the method, by which he derives nourishment and existence from what, in our country, would be considered unfit for any living creature, will be satisfied, that the real wants of man are but few; and that on a very little of the coarsest food, he can not only live, but become strong, healthy, and hardy: yet in our own country, the wealth of which has become a proverb among surrounding nations, where the arts flourish, manufactures are carried to the highest pitch of perfection, and commerce is extended to the most distant parts of the

globe, thousands are in daily want of common sustenance, while our domestic animals are taken the greatest care of, their wants supplied, and fatted upon what would amply support human beings, if ignorance and prejudice did not oppose it. With all the disadvantages of his climate, therefore, and the real poverty of his country, I cannot but esteem the peasant of Sweden and Norway as the happiest; since he easily procures what is necessary to support nature, and rests satisfied with that, which, if provided for him by any ill-judged laws intended for his relief, would only make him murmur for more; whereas, having obtained it by his own exertions, he is contented and cheerful. It is highly gratifying to see the extreme attention paid by the lower orders in Sweden to their religious duties; the churches, particularly in the northern parts, being very thinly scattered, they have frequently a journey of more than twenty miles to perform; yet distance and the severity of the weather are equally disregarded, and no inducements can make them neglect this necessary performance. As long as the Swede remains in his forests, at a distance from large towns, and uncontaminated by luxury, he is what has been here represented. Seek for him in towns, and you will find him not so. Place him within the influence of what is termed civilization, you will no longer recognize the same being; his honest, open, and humble character is totally changed by the seeds of those vices, which have crept into and mul-

tiplied in the great northern cities, equally with those of the south.

At Hogboda, the curiosity and wonder of the village group at our appearance increased; and my travelling vehicle, which elsewhere would have made a very sorry figure, exacted the warmest admiration. Having obtained at the bank, previous to leaving Stockholm, a large bag of copper money, which is indispensable for travelling, and it being the first coinage of that description, every one was endeavouring with eagerness to possess a small piece of it. Observing an interesting girl, with a child in her arms, looking on with wishful eyes, and a countenance replete with plaintive sweetness, I threw her some *skillings*. She had not the power, poor hapless child, to thank me with her tongue, for she was dumb; but her looks, more expressive than words, showed she was not ungrateful; and when at a short distance I looked back for the last time upon the rustic throng, her eyes still followed my retreating steps, till with regret I lost sight of her and the happy group.

Our next post ended at the edge of the lake Vermelen, across which, a distance of about half a mile, we were ferried by two young girls, assisted by a man. The former, strong and healthy from labour and exercise, were not at all inferior to their companion in rowing; and on our arriving at the other side, without hesitation jumped into the water

above their knees, to assist us in landing, and disembarking the carriage. During our passage across, their simple voices accompanied the deep plashing of the oars; the Sun was fast sinking, and the tranquillity that reigned, with the beauty of the fading scenery, rendered it more enchanting. The evening breeze softly creeping along the surface, gently fanned us, still feeling the effects of the noontide Sun; and it was not until the sudden stopping of the ferryboat announced our having reached the opposite shore, that I was roused from this state of luxury; when, after landing the carriage, we again proceeded.

The country, every step that we advanced, became now more interesting and romantic. Sometimes the road wound through a rocky defile, the sides lined with the tall straight pines rising almost perpendicularly, and throwing their lengthened shadows around; while here and there fragments of fallen rock almost blocked up the road, and prevented the progress of the traveller. Now we began to ascend; and, having with slow and laborious steps got to the top of a woody eminence, overlooked a deep glen; below, a foaming torrent dashed down from the height above, while a few pine trunks, thrown loosely across, formed the only support to the trembling steps of the passenger. The declivities became so steep, that our little horses were unable to keep back the carriage; and we thought it the safest way, to give them their heads, and let them proceed in their accustomed manner. This they executed with surprising

safety, following at full speed the windings of the road till they reached the bottom, without ever making a false step, which would have been attended with serious consequences.

At a late hour of the night, we at length reached the little village of Strand, and on getting to the *gästgifware gaard**, or peasant's house, where travellers are received, we found the cart and the baggage arrived. It was real luxury, after a long and fatiguing day's journey, to find every thing extremely clean and comfortable in the small log-house; and the simple fare it afforded was enjoyed with double relish. The king of Sweden and Norway, the year preceding, had stopped at Strand on his way to Drontheim; and I had the honour of dining and sleeping in the small chamber, in which his majesty had reposed. The view was picturesque and beautiful, its little village consisting only of a few wooden huts; being situate on the borders of the lake Vermelen, which communicates with the great Venern, and is of considerable length. The opposite shores of it were well wooded, and a small island, with a few straggling pines, completed the landscape.

* In the Norwegian language, the innkeeper or landlord is called *giest-giver*, or literally, as it is nearly spelt, guest-giver, from giving food and lodging to his guests; which, in the northern parts of Norway, is true, even to the very letter, as they will very seldom accept any pecuniary remuneration in return for the entertainment they have afforded the stranger; an instance of real hospitality, that we may look for in vain in the great world.

At Haga, we first heard great complaints of the bears in the neighbouring forests, and of the ravages they had made among the cattle. A fortnight before, three had been killed by the peasantry; which they described as being larger than the small horses that drew our vehicle, and of the black species. For the purpose of destroying them, the peasants assemble in large numbers; and, extending themselves in a line, beat through the part of the forest where they are supposed to be, uttering at the same time loud shouts, and firing occasionally their guns. The bears being thus disturbed assemble together, sometimes to the number of twenty, and the hunters, then collecting their forces, surround them, and commence a general fire upon the foe. This kind of hunting is attended, to those who pursue it singly, with considerable danger; as, if the first shot miss, or any other part than the head be wounded, the enraged animal rushes upon the aggressor, whose only dependence must then be upon his own speed; though by retreating quickly behind a tree, if he have sufficient agility, he may have a chance of escaping. In Norway, however, as well as in the northern parts of Sweden, the peasant undaunted goes thus in pursuit of the bear unattended, relying upon his own skill and activity, and generally returns triumphant. Sometimes he takes along with him two or three small dogs, which, when the bear is found, by barking around him divert his attention from the hunter, who is thus enabled to get a certain shot. In this manner, a peasant in the neigh-

bourhood of Kongsvinger in Norway, who was celebrated for his address in this kind of hunting, had, in a very short time, destroyed six of these animals. An instance of singular courage took place the preceding winter at Haga in a peasant, who, searching for his cow, found a large bear making a repast on her. Unterrified, though armed only with his hatchet, he without hesitation attacked it, and had the good fortune to come off victorious, without sustaining any injury.

Hearing such tremendous accounts, I prepared my rifle, and giving orders for my carriage to proceed slowly, and to await my arrival at a certain point, I struck into the forest, with the chance of perhaps meeting some of these animals. The gloomy solitude and silence reigning on all sides seemed to point out the spot as a likely retreat for them. The powerful rays of the Sun were unable to pierce through the deep shade of the pines, which would have been delightful, if divested of the innumerable swarms of musquittoes, which from their numbers caused a faint humming throughout the forest. The whortleberry, thickly matted around, formed a soft green carpet for the foot. It was yet in blossom, but I discovered some few of its small green berries just formed. These, when ripe, are of a dark purple colour, and of a pleasant flavour. They are then eaten with avidity by the feathered tribe. The large cock of the mountain *(käder)*, the *gelinotte (jerpe)*, and the ptarmigan, are very fond of this berry, which constitutes their principal food

during autumn; and in the winter the cranberry, which grows in abundance all over the north, is their chief support. This succeeds the former, but does not begin to ripen before the first fall of snow, when it becomes of a bright scarlet colour, and is thus preserved till the commencement of the thaw.

During a journey of more than 600 miles, we had not seen a single head of game, though the forests of Sweden abound with different kinds; and it is more difficult to account for this, as they all, in general, delight in coming out upon the roads in the evening, and nestling among the gravel or sand. In England, even in parts where game is not abundant, perhaps nowhere could we travel for a couple of days without seeing something of the kind. This is not the case, however, in Sweden; as you may traverse for days, and even weeks, her gloomy forests, without meeting with any of the feathered tribe, except now and then a solitary gray crow. This apparent scarcity of the animal creation has been often remarked by travellers, without any probable reason being assigned. Perhaps the immense depth and extent of the forests may keep them during the day from the eye of man; and the sportsman, who passes through Sweden, and expects to find game by merely skirting the forests, will be disappointed. To ensure sport, when he gets into a part that he judges likely for their haunts, he should stop a few days; and, taking with him the peasants, both as guides and to beat, penetrate the farthest recesses of the pine forests, untrodden before by the steps of

man. In this case, a small tent, of a size capable of being carried by one person, will be found very convenient; as habitations are hardly to be looked for in the places where he may expect the greatest sport. In Wermeland, Dalarne, Jemteland, and the northern provinces, which border upon the Norwegian Alps and Lapland, game and wild animals of every description are to be found in great abundance; but in those remote situations the sportsman should be on the spot before the summer begins, otherwise the sudden thaws which take place would make his travelling a matter of great difficulty, and almost of impossibility. In the more southern parts, however, he will find abundance of game; particularly the black cock, and *coque du bois* *. The best season for the latter is early in spring, when they begin to crow, and, being less shy, will suffer the sportsman to approach. In that season the peasant, at an early hour of the morning, sallies forth into the forest, armed with his fowling piece, and listens attentively for the voice of the cock, which, perching on a lofty pine, brings together the hens from all parts. The other cocks likewise repair to the spot;

* It would appear, that this noble bird was existing in Scotland less than fifty years ago, though very scarce. Pennant says, "this species is found in no other part of Great Britain than the Highlands of Scotland, north of Inverness, and is very rare, even in those parts. It is there known by the name of *capercalze*, and in the old law books, *caperkally;* the last signifying the horse of the woods: this species being, in comparison with others of the genus, pre-eminently large. We believe that the breed is extinct in Ireland, where it was formerly found."—*British Zoology*.

and, instigated by love and jealousy, a furious battle commences, during which they are so deeply engaged, and so inattentive to their own safety, that the gunner will frequently kill no less than a dozen of these large birds at a shot. These are taken by him to the neighbouring markets, and find a ready sale at two or three dollars banco each. The real sportsman, however, will disdain this cowardly way of slaughtering them, and find greater pleasure in meeting with them singly. If the cover be very thick, they will frequently, on being first sprung, perch on some high pine, whence, if they be concealed from view, it is not very easy to dislodge them.

The *gelinotte*, or *jerpe*, is, I believe, rarely if ever found far south. This delicate bird, which is the smallest of the grouse species, is little more than half the size of the ptarmigan, longer and thinner in the body, with the plumage mottled. From the great estimation it is held in, it fetches a good price in the Stockholm markets. Winter is the time in which they are to be had there in the greatest plenty; when, if the weather be severe, and the sledging good, they are brought from Jemteland and the northern parts of Sweden in large cases, well frozen, together with other kinds of game, such as ptarmigan, black cock, &c., all of which are readily disposed of, and well repay the hardy peasant for undertaking so long a journey at that inclement season of the year.

Except in very distant parts of the north, the sportsman

will rarely find any wild deer. The elk, indeed, is thinly scattered over the large forests of Sweden; but this magnificent animal has of late years become so scarce, that it has been necessary to prohibit entirely the destruction of it.

In all parts of Sweden wolves are to be found in great numbers, even so as to be troublesome to the hunter, who is in pursuit of other game. The fondness which these ravenous animals have for dogs will cause them, even in the midst of summer, to pursue closely the tracks of the pointers; and in Norway in particular, they will follow the sportsman at the close of day to his very home; and, if he be not careful, seize on his dogs, which, by signs of uneasiness and alarm, from their exquisite sense of smelling, point out, even when at a considerable distance, the approach of their enemy. Bears are to be found only in the northern parts: in Wermeland, Jemteland, Angermanland, and the adjoining provinces, they are in great plenty, and, as I have observed, are very destructive to the peasants' cattle.

These sporting hints may, perhaps, be of some little use to any one who may think of undertaking a tour of this kind to the north; and from the few difficulties he will meet with, and the extraordinary wildness and beauty of the country, he will find it not uninteresting.

CHAPTER III.

Entrance of Norway—Frontier bridge of Magnebro—Norwegians very different from the Swedes—Mountaineers in all countries alike—Fortress of Kongsvinger—Festival of St. John—Distress for want of Norwegian coin—Rapacity of the Norwegians on the frontiers—Inconvenience from Swedish and Norwegian coin not being current in both countries—Fame of English guineas—The river Glommen—Difficulty and danger of the ferries—Mingled flocks of sheep and goats—Said to breed together—Abundance and tameness of magpies—To kill them deemed unlucky—Timber floated down the Glommen—Stoppage of the Drammen river by it.

On descending a steep hill we arrived at Magnebro, the frontier bridge between Sweden and Norway. A rapid torrent gushes down between broken rocks, and forms a small cascade sufficiently picturesque, though the appearance of the country here is not nearly so bold, as what had so forcibly struck me the evening before, where the characteristic features of Norway first unfold themselves. We were stopped, in order to have our passports and effects examined, after which we proceeded on our route. On entering Norway in this direction, its beauties do not immediately show themselves to the traveller, who feels a thrilling, eager sensation, when he has passed the Swedish barrier, and finds

himself at last in this extraordinary country, with the name of which he has long associated the idea of every thing that is wild and romantic.

On leaving Magnebro, a flat, extensive forest presented itself, the soil of which being a deep sand, we proceeded slowly, and the extreme heat of the day added to our labours. Observing a part of the wood burnt for a considerable space on each side of the road, I was induced to inquire the cause, and found we were arrived at the spot, where, in 1814, on the 22d of July, a well contested battle was fought between the Swedes and Norwegians; the former commanded by his present majesty, then crown prince, and the latter by a Danish general. The fire was occasioned by the accidental explosion of some of the caissons. This was the information of the peasants, confirmed by Jean, who entered into the details of the affair with some warmth and eagerness.

Owing to the rough state of the roads, at every stage we found our waggon had dropped some nails, for replacing which payment was demanded at such an exorbitant rate, that it gave me no very favourable opinion of the people among whom I had arrived. Though we had but just crossed the frontiers, I could not avoid perceiving a sensible difference between the two nations. Already was the humility and courteous disposition of the Swede exchanged for the freer, bolder manner of the Norwegian. Singular it is, that there should be so strong a similarity in character between the inhabitants of all mountainous countries; and that their habits,

manners, ways of living, and even dress, should be so much alike. In many of these respects the Norwegians resemble strongly the Highlanders of Scotland; and, perhaps still more, the Swiss peasants, particularly in their dress and habitations. It may seem remarkable, that Highlanders of all countries are impressed with the most ardent ideas of liberty, inherit the most enthusiastic attachment to their native mountains, and are in themselves more independent than the inhabitants of the plains. The causes of this, however, are simple and natural: their very country secures their liberty and makes them free; whereas civilization fixes on the plains for its increase, and commerce and luxury look to the cities and population for their support; and as science, the useful arts, and refinement in general advance, so in proportion does ambition, the forerunner of war, and the underminer of all liberty, make its haughty strides. But the Highlander is differently and more happily circumstanced: if his native mountains, over which he wanders free and unconfined, possess not the luxuriance and fertility of the plains below, still less do they attract the wishes of the powerful, or the eye of ambition. Should war, however, menace him, his freedom is guarded by his rugged rocks, and with a handful of men stationed in his well-known passes, he laughs at the foe. Thus the mountaineer, whether you find him on the snowy Alps of Switzerland, the Highlands of Scotland, or the Norwegian mountains, has always made the bravest and most successful resistance

against all attacks on his liberty. At those periods of former ages, when war seemed more generally the occupation of mankind, and every one was a soldier from necessity, ranged under the banners of his own chief, the Highlander, in particular, has uniformly shown the ardent spirit imbibed from his native crags. In proportion as he found himself free and unconstrained, his attachment to his own soil became more enthusiastic, and his manner bold, open, and sincere. There is something so bewitching even in the air that he breathed in his infancy, and so delightful in the free life to which he has been accustomed, that, if you remove him from it, and surround him with wealth, comfort, and luxury, he will constantly pine to return; and the dearest wish of his heart be, to spend his last days among the mountains that gave him birth. True liberty, indeed, must be singularly sweet, to produce the effects it does, in spite of the seeming misery and hardship with which it is often attended. The life of the gipsy will appear to most replete with wretchedness and poverty. Exposed to the winter's storm, his slight tent drenched with rain, and the cold ground his bed; surrounded by a numerous family, who must often feel the pinching vicissitudes of cold, hunger, and want; the heart of humanity will often bleed for his sufferings: yet what will induce him to change his manner of life, and give up his liberty? The magistrate may persecute him, the constable may drive him from one parish into another, nay even a parish itself be found for him, and an attempt made to set

him to work and keep him quiet within it, but in vain; the first opportunity he has, he will return to his old habits, and his wandering state of freedom. What will tempt the mountain Laplander to descend to the plains? His wild and haughty looks show his birthplace, and that he is really a son of liberty; while the maritime Laplander, who lives on the coast, always regards his situation with envy, and sighs after a state, which he deems so happily devoid of restraint. Take the former away from his rein-deer and mossy deserts, he becomes melancholy, and does not rest easy till he is again enabled to return to them*.

As the traveller advances into the north, and gradually leaves behind him the good and evil, which arise in the civilized world from the frequent intercourse between man and man, he will be the better able to judge, from the simplicity of the lives and manners of the inhabitants, and the state of happiness and contentment they appear to enjoy, of the effects which civilization, as it is termed, would produce among them; and whether in them the great purpose of life be not more truly answered, than in the crowded part of the community, where self, like a contagion, so surely

* Two Laplanders, who were sent some years ago to Copenhagen, were clothed according to the manner of the country, and no pains spared in teaching them the language, and educating them. Still nothing could reconcile them to the change; and, after several unsuccessful attempts to escape, which proved fatal to one of them, who, I think, was lost in a small open boat which he had seized, the other did not long survive him, but died of chagrin.

infects every class, that it seems unfortunately and inseparably connected even with what appears fair, habitual, and guiltless.

At nine o'clock in the evening we came within sight of the fortress of Kongsvinger, perched like an eagle on the top of a mountain, and commanding the country around. At the bottom runs the river Glommen, across which we had to ferry; and after a fatiguing ascent of half an hour, we at length reached its small, but pretty village, consisting of a church and a few houses, lying under the walls of the fortress. It was the eve of the feast of St. John (*Sanct Hansdag*): and as both the carriage and waggon were broken, I determined to halt for a day, for the purpose of having them repaired, as well as to notice the manners and amusements of the peasants during this festival, which is so universally observed in Norway and Sweden. I was fortunate enough to obtain a small but comfortable apartment, and was highly pleased with the neat appearance and cleanliness of every thing. The arrival of an Englishman excited, as may easily be conceived, the greatest curiosity; and the population of the place was presently collected before its little inn, to get a sight of me, and inquire my motives for coming. My Swede, as I afterwards found, for the purpose of laughing at the simple peasants, generally gave them the most extraordinary accounts of my rank and objects in travelling, all of which were implicitly believed; and I soon began to perceive the inconvenience a traveller experiences from

having a great name tied round his neck. Tired with the fatigues and heat of the day, I was glad, at an early hour, to retire to rest. Sleep, however, was out of the question, anxious as I was to obtain it. During the whole night I was kept awake by discharges of guns, pistols, and small cannon, placed under my windows, and intended both as salutes on my arrival, and in honour of the day. These marks of respect were relieved at intervals by the loud choruses of the Norwegian peasants, which so effectually kept off the influence of the drowsy god, that I did not close my eyes till morning broke; when, tired as well as myself with the repetition of the noise, and beginning to feel the effects of their libations, they at last dropped off one by one, to my sincere joy, and left me to take advantage of the short remaining time I could yet devote to repose.

The next day was but a renewal of what had passed the evening before. Their manner of celebrating this feast consisted chiefly in singing, and drinking most immoderately; and in the house where I was lodged, there were more than fifty persons of both sexes in a state of complete intoxication, yet still swallowing, from time to time, large bumpers of brandy. No quarrels, however, or fighting, as is generally the case with us, attended their carousing; on the contrary, all was the most perfect mirth and good-humour, and the delight with which they quaffed this northern nectar was so visibly depicted on their countenances, that an observer of human nature would have felt doubly convinced, from

what trifling causes happiness may in this life derive her strongest enjoyments.

Having called to pay my respects to the commandant, I was received by him with every mark of politeness, and had permission to go round the fortifications. Well defended by nature on all sides, and in appearance almost beyond the reach of man, Kongsvinger would, if put into a proper state of defence, for some time resist any attacks that might be made on it. When I visited it, the guns were dismounted, and every thing bore the marks of a state of profound peace. The view from the ramparts is imposing beyond description. The Norwegian mountains rise around in majestic grandeur; some clothed to the top with inaccessible forests, while in the midst of them, the fortress, lord of the wilds, towers into the skies, and proudly looks down like a monarch on his subjects. In the valley below, the eye traces the broad stream of the Glommer *elv*, emerging from amongst them, and pursuing its silvery way.

Fixed by the view, I lingered on the ramparts till the lateness of the hour warned me to retire, and I bent my way to the apartments of the commandant, when, after taking leave of him, I retired to my bed. The garrison consists of a commandant, an engineer officer, four sub-lieutenants, and forty men. There are, besides, about fifty slaves, or prisoners confined for various crimes, and kept to hard labour.

To an inhabitant of more genial climes, a residence here might appear banishment; yet the lady of the commandant,



Drawn on Stone by J.D. Harding from a Sketch by Capt. de C. Brooke. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

THE RIVER GLOMMEN AND THE NORWEGIAN MOUNTAINS.

From the Fortress of Konsvinger.

London Pub: by Rodwell and Martin: New Bond St. Jany. 1823.

a sensible and accomplished woman, who had even resided some time at Paris, and tasted the pleasures of that fascinating city, expressed herself perfectly satisfied with her lot; and said, if there were no winter, Kongsvinger would be a paradise. Unfortunately, during six months of the year winter prevails with the greatest severity, and with its frozen chains keeps the inhabitants of the fortress prisoners. Frequently, she said, they were overwhelmed with total darkness, from the height of the accumulated snow; while the howling blasts of the north, pent up by surrounding chains of mountains, rage with redoubled fury, causing the wildest confusion of sounds in this elevated spot. At that season of the year, the labours of the prisoners are absolutely necessary to clear away the snow, which sometimes falls in such quantities, as nearly to bury the whole fortress.

Extreme as the cold is in winter, the heat in summer is no less so. The day was excessively sultry; and the burning rays of the Sun seemed collected into a focus, and darted with additional fervency on the rock. The thermometer, which stood at 80 in the shade, rose in a few minutes to 110, when exposed to the Sun; while on the contrary, in the valley below, the heat was diminished in a singular degree.

It was my intention to have proceeded across the country, from Kongsvinger to Drontheim. A circumstance however occurred, which placed us in a state of great embarrassment, and eventually compelled us to change our route; so that,

instead of travelling directly to Drontheim, we were forced to turn our steps first to Christiania, which was near a hundred miles out of the way, by which my progress to the north was considerably delayed. This was the want of Norwegian money, and the impossibility of procuring any. On leaving Stockholm, I had been assured by my bankers, that there would be no difficulty whatever in exchanging, if necessary, Swedish for Norwegian coin. On the contrary, however, I found, to my great mortification, not only that the former was useless, but that there were no means of exchanging it; and for what little money of the country was to be had at Kongsvinger, they, like true Jews, demanded such an exorbitant price, that in fifty dollars, half would have been deducted for the accommodation; and my finances so reduced by these merciless traders, that sufficient would not have remained for the completion of our journey to Drontheim. In vain I applied to the commandant for assistance. He assured me, and with great truth, that he had not a *skilling;* and said, so great was the poverty of the country, that he did not believe there were 2000 dollars in all that part of Norway. He advised me, therefore, to set off immediately for Christiania; and there being no alternative, and a probability, that, if I remained much longer, I should become also an inmate of the fortress, I determined without loss of time to follow his advice. Accordingly the vehicles being repaired and loaded, at break of day the next morning

we started for Christiania, meaning to reach it by the evening.

On bidding adieu to the good people of Kongsvinger, I could not avoid expressing a wish, that the rest of the Norwegians might not resemble them. From the time I had passed the frontiers I had remarked a degree of extortion, and eagerness for money, quite inconsistent with their real character. At the different post-houses the slightest thing could not be done without being followed by a clamorous demand for it; and the peasants generally retired grumbling, after having been paid double that which in Sweden was received with thankfulness. At Kongsvinger, in particular, the rapaciousness of the inhabitants was extreme, and it was only by keeping a watchful eye, that their attempts at pillaging my baggage were frustrated. With all the feasting, nothing in the shape of an eatable was to be had, except a few small perch, the length of a finger, for which they moderately enough demanded a rix dollar each, for so I estimated them in the bill presented. Englishmen, however, are not very common at Kongsvinger, and I doubtless was considered too rare a pigeon, to be suffered to escape without losing a portion of my plumage. The character of a people, meanwhile, cannot be estimated from any one part of it, where circumstances may combine to effect a change in their manners, habits, and morals. The frontiers of a country are always more particularly subject to these causes; and doubtless Kongsvinger has not remained

unaffected by them. When Norway was part of the Danish dominions, it formed a convenient place of refuge for all descriptions of malefactors and outlaws from Sweden; and though it now belongs to the latter power, these have remained secure, from the stipulations in the treaty between the two countries. It is to this, in a great measure, perhaps, that the total difference of character between these people and the rest of the Norwegians may be attributed; and it is with pleasure I bear testimony to the numerous and singular acts of real kindness, that I received in my farther progress into the north from this brave, hospitable, and generous people.

At four o'clock then in the morning we set out on what was likely to prove a very troublesome expedition, an attempt to proceed to Christiania, near 100 miles distant, without that very necessary article for travelling, money. Of Swedish notes, as I have before said, we did not want a supply; and the only chance we had of getting on was absolutely to force these upon the peasants, though of no use to them, as not passing in Norway. This inconvenience is strongly felt by the traveller; and it appears singular, that in two countries now united, the currency of the one should become useless as soon as you enter the other. The great difficulty also in many parts of procuring money for bills, renders it still less practicable to provide against these emergencies. I was often asked for English guineas, and was told, when Swedish money was refused, that the former

would have been very acceptable. In my subsequent residence in the north, the eagerness of the Laplanders for this celebrated coin was extraordinary; and though I unfortunately had not a supply of them, it was gratifying to find their reputation so extended in those remote parts, among a people who had probably never seen one, while at home their ancient fame, and weight of character, have been so greatly diminished by the arts of the fraudulent.

The appearance of the country for some distance was distinguished by nothing striking: but, after ascending a long and steep eminence, on reaching the top we were presented with a delightful view of the Glommen, pursuing its course till forests of pine concealed it from the eye. In the valley appeared a small hamlet, with its spire rising from the midst, and the back ground was formed by the distant mountains. This beautiful river, along the banks of which we kept nearly the whole way, and which we were obliged to cross several times, is also called, by way of distinction, *Stor Elven*, or the great river, from its being the most considerable stream in Norway. It takes its rise in the mountains in the government of Drontheim, not far from Oresund lake, through which it runs. It afterwards traverses the extensive government of Christiania, flowing through Osterdalen and Hedemarken, passing Kongsvinger, and finally falling into the sea near Frederickstad, after a course of more than 250 miles through Norway. Not far from its mouth it forms the

great cataract of Sarpen, the roar of which is so great, that it may be heard several Norway miles distant.

The passing of the ferries forms neither the pleasantest nor the safest part of the travelling in Norway, owing to the extreme rapidity of the rivers, and the rough manner in which these floating rafts are constructed. The most difficult parts of the operation are the embarcation and disembarking; chiefly from the inequality of the landing-places, it being often necessary to let down the carriage some feet from the bank, or rock, to the raft. Now and then it happens, if the horses be spirited and restive, that they plunge into the stream, as there is little to restrain them, and being carried away by the violence of the current, your progress is thus disagreeably retarded.

After changing horses at Rackholt, a rather ludicrous circumstance occurred about half a mile from the post-house. Our horses, upon entering the forest, suddenly turned out of the road, darted with the carriage down a steep bank, and proceeded up a narrow track, amid almost impenetrable masses of pine, to our no small confusion. It was with some difficulty, owing to our being totally unprepared for such an event, that we were able to stop them, and regain the road. It seemed, that they had just been caught up; and never having been in harness before, on coming to the place where they were accustomed to be turned out, they naturally enough proceeded in their usual direction, regardless of the

incumbrance attached to them. As they afterward passed each favourite haunt, they were restrained only by force from again playing us the same trick. About a mile farther, however, an accident occurred, which might have been attended with more serious consequences,—the overturning of our carriage. On descending a steep hill, to ferry over the Glommen, our little steeds, unaccustomed to the reins, dragged the carriage to the side of the road, and we all descended into a hollow, where we lay for some time without the power of extricating ourselves. Fortunately the only consequence was the fracture of a part of the vehicle; which being soon repaired, we again continued our journey, hoping that the chapter of accidents was now completed. These, however, may serve to give a general idea of the style of travelling in the north; where your steeds, fetched generally from the forests, are as wild as the bears that roam through them, and frequently not unlike them in appearance. They have the honour, probably for the first time in their existence, of drawing in your service, into which they are pressed with such little preparation.

The greater part of the way our road was a deep sand; and the day being excessively hot, we found much difficulty in getting through it. In the forests we observed large flocks of goats and sheep grazing together, and they resembled each other so much, that it was not very easy to distinguish them. The peasants affirm, that they breed together, with what probability I cannot venture to say; but

their appearance would almost induce any one to suppose, that it is really the case.

The feathered tribe had totally disappeared, with the exception of the gray crow, and the common magpie. The surprising number and tameness of the latter, both in Sweden and Norway, cannot fail to strike the traveller. It invariably builds on some low, bushy tree, just before the cottage door. In England their eggs would be soon borne off in triumph by some mischievous boy; but here they remain in perfect safety. This security arises in a great measure from an idea, prevalent all over the north, that it is unlucky to kill one of these birds; and they are looked upon in consequence as almost sacred, to which they owe the happy and peaceful life they appear to lead.

As we kept along the banks of the Glommen, large quantities of timber were seen floating down the stream by themselves, on their way to different parts of Europe. These constitute the chief riches of Norway, though not in so considerable a degree as formerly, owing to the great alteration and depression which this branch of trade has experienced. The timber floated down in this manner to the sea-port towns is originally the property of the peasants, and the produce of the immense interior forests. It is felled in the simple, common manner with the axe, in the use of which the peasants are extremely expert. The head of their axe is very thick and short; and the time occupied in felling the largest pine is inconceivably little. The trees, when down, the bark being

stripped, and the branches lopped off, are laid in rows, till they are *received*, as it is termed, by the merchant. This receiving consists in the merchant, or his clerk, repairing, perhaps 150 or even 200 miles into the interior, to the forest, where the timber ready felled is to be assigned to him. He is attended by a measurer and a marker; the former of whom, from mere inspection, and without actual measurement, is enabled by practice to call out the dimensions of the tree, which are taken down by the clerk; while the marker is employed with his hammer, marking every log at both ends. The reason for this is, that the trees in going down the numerous falls are frequently broken into two parts, and were not this done, endless disputes would arise as to whom the unmarked end would belong. When they are thus *received* and marked, the peasant simply rolls them to the bank of the river, on the borders of which the forests grow, and tumbles them into the water. He then has nothing farther to do with them, and they are left entirely to the guidance of the stream, not being looked after till they arrive at the *lentz*, or boom, which may be 150 miles below. This, which is placed across the river for the purpose of intercepting the timber, is, like the works of the Norwegian peasants in general, simple and strong, being made of entire logs of pine joined by means of strong iron bolts, excepting where the current is very slow, when they make strong branches and twigs of the birch suffice.

At these booms, the merchant knows his property by his

mark, put on it above, and collects it accordingly. When the river runs very rapidly, they have frequently two or three of these booms; which is a very necessary precaution, as a sudden fall of rain, or melting of the snow on the mountains, swells the river to such a degree, that the timber comes down with so great violence, as to break not only the first boom, but often its neighbour. The stream, however, as it approaches the ocean gets broader, and loses its rapidity; and the third boom has generally the effect of stopping it. Sometimes, notwithstanding all the care taken, the whole gives way; and some thousands of logs are carried out to sea, to the great loss, and often ruin, of the merchants. It is most commonly the case, either from the great distance, or the logs being stopped in certain parts of the river, that the timber is three or four years on its voyage to the sea-coast; and should any of it be of a very porous nature, it often sinks, and is lost. Sometimes, from the immense quantity afloat, there is not sufficient water to carry it down. A singular instance of this happened in the Drammen, which a few years ago used to contribute very largely in this manner to the timber trade of Norway. Up this river, at no great distance from the town of Drammen, is the cataract or fall, called Grave Fossen Fall. Both above and below this the Drammen *elv* is about a mile broad; and all the timber shipped at Drammen, excepting perhaps a small quantity, which is floated down other rivers falling into the *fiord* below, must

pass this fall. The winter of 1803-4 had been uncommonly mild; the preceding summer very dry; and the small quantity of snow that fell during the winter, when melted, swelled the river so little, that it had not power to force the timber, which had been floating down during the summer, over the fall, which is very narrow, being scarcely fifty feet in breadth. The two succeeding years, as it singularly happened, were also equally dry and mild; and in April, 1807, the quantity of timber collected was so great, that as far as the eye could reach, it was piled up from twelve to eighteen feet above the surface; and as the depth of the river was very considerable, the quantity of timber from the bottom to the surface was even greater than that above it. Some idea may thus be formed of the mass, as well as of the space occupied by the logs wedged together in this manner; the channel of the river being thus completely choked by it. In the month of July, in consequence of an increase of water from the melting of the snow, the whole of it went down the fall, and the roar it occasioned was heard for some days for many miles round. At the parts where I observed the greatest quantity floating on the Glommen, the stream ran so slowly, that the trees, in appearance, did not proceed more than a mile in an hour.

CHAPTER IV.

Arrival at Christiania—Decline of trade there, and at Drammen—Deals only exported from Christiania; whole timbers only from Drammen—Population of Christiania—Bad accommodations, and extravagant charges at the hotel—Journey across the Dovrefield to Drontheim—Mastberget mountain—Charcoal burning highly destructive to the forests—Norway less woody than Sweden, but its timber of superior quality—Gulbrandsdal—Quickness of vegetation—Appearance of the cottages—Lake Miösen—Vormen *elv*—Losness *söe*—Lossen *elv*—Lougen *elv*—Proper season for travelling in Norway—Sledges—Mostuen—Populousness and cultivation of the country—Cottages of the peasantry—Synfield—Stor Hammer—Provision—Peasantry described—Agility of the domestic animals—Falls of the Lossen—Moshuus—Organ constructed by a peasant—Their general ingenuity—Blind guide—Stav, and the beautiful fall of the Moxa *elv* near it—Journey over the mountains in a stormy night—Elstad—Small species of trout—Burial place of Col. Sinclair—Birds—Night scene at Breiden—Farm-house, with its curious inmates.

As I had anticipated, we experienced during the whole of the day's journey the greatest difficulties; the peasants absolutely refusing to take the Swedish money, and it being out of our power to accommodate them with any other. It was, in consequence, one continued scene of wrangling and contention between them and my Swede, Jean, who, by his firmness, and even abuse, got us at last through, and most heartily rejoiced I was, on ascending a

high eminence, to see Christiania lying below us; its beautiful *fiord*, spotted with large, rocky isles, and backed by a range of distant mountains*. Numerous vessels were riding at anchor, which, with the unruffled surface of the bay, and the serenity of a fine evening, combined to produce the most enchanting scene. On the left, appeared at a distance the extensive waters of the Öjeren *söe*, receiving into its bosom the rapid stream of the Glommen. It was with feelings of regret, that I lost sight of this beautiful river, which for so many miles had been our constant companion, and now was hastening to mingle its flood with the billows of the ocean. Still I hoped, amid the rocky precipices of the Dovrefield, to meet with it again in its infant career, and to taste its pure waters at their gushing source.

Among the letters with which Messrs. Kennedy and Lambert had presented me, was most fortunately one to Mr. Collet, who was at the head of one of the most distinguished houses in Christiania; and though at the time when I received it, the most distant probability of visiting this city had never entered my mind, yet I now, from the circumstances

* Von Buch, in his very interesting work, says: "I have been long seeking for a resemblance to this country, and to this landscape. It is to be found only at Geneva, on the Savoy side; but the lake of Geneva does not possess the islands of the *fiord*, the numerous masts, and the ships and boats under sail. Here we have the impression of an extraordinary and beautiful country, united in a wonderfully diversified manner with the pleasure derived from the contemplation of human industry and activity."

before-mentioned, found it of the greatest service. Thus I was more than ever convinced of the policy in travelling of procuring as many letters as possible, even to those parts which you may have no intention of visiting. Having accordingly waited upon Mr. Collet, I was received by him with the greatest kindness, abundantly supplied with money, and invited to his country seat at Ulevold, a short distance from the city. In point of situation, views commanding the bay of Christiania, and the taste with which the grounds are laid out, few spots can compare with this beautiful retreat; which was presented to the family by the late chamberlain, the celebrated Bernt Anker, whose memory will be so long respected.

The capital of Norway is a large, handsome city, regularly built, but very badly paved; an inconvenience that greatly diminishes the pleasure which would otherwise be felt in seeing the town. The view from the extremity of the fort is striking and beautiful: nothing is there seen to remind us of the neighbourhood of a large commercial city; and while the eye steals across the clear, calm waters of the *fiord*, and ascends the mountains of the opposite shore, backed in the distance by the snowy summits of others, we lose the recollection of the bustle of the town, in the more pleasing contemplation of the surrounding scenery. The evening was still and fine, and as I stood on the rampart, following the white sails of the fishing vessels, I for a time

forgot that I was at Christiania. The arrival of the king, who was expected in a few days from his Swedish metropolis, had produced a degree of activity and animation, which is now rarely to be seen. The pressure of the times has weighed most heavily upon her, and under the load she is silent.

The only export trade of any consequence was that of deals and battens *, great quantities of which used to be exported, chiefly to London and Ireland. This branch of trade has suffered much in common with that of the rest of Norway, and may be said to be nearly annihilated. Most of the merchants are bankrupts ; and among them, I fear, may now be included one, who was foremost in his attentions to me, during the short stay I made in Christiania, and who has since suffered, with so many others, from the great change of the times. The alteration and depression which the timber trade has experienced are more strongly seen at Drammen ; which, when this branch of commerce was at its greatest height, during the years 1805, 1806, and 1807, was the principal mart in Norway. From it alone more whole timber used to be exported, than from all the other ports together ; and at the time of the year when the ice breaks up, which is generally in the beginning of May, 168 sail of square-rigged vessels have been seen standing up the *fiord* at one time, to load with timber.

To give a still further idea of what the trade of Drammen

* Deals only seven inches broad.

was a few years ago, the two principal houses shipped in one year (1806) nearly 200 cargoes each, for Great Britain, France, and Holland; besides many smaller ones for Denmark and Jutland. The very considerable share of the timber trade of Norway, which Drammen then engrossed, may be attributed to the inexhaustible forests on the banks of its river, the great facilities there are in floating the timber, and its specific quality, which is reckoned superior to that of any other part of the country. In consequence of the flourishing state of this commerce, the merchants were uniformly wealthy; but the present state of affairs is as different, as the prospect it affords is melancholy. Not a single house has been able to withstand the alteration of the times; and the whole of those engaged in this trade, without, I believe, a single exception, are become bankrupts.

What has been said concerning Drammen and Christiania, applies equally to other parts of Norway. Her trade with England, which constituted nine-tenths of the whole, is at an end; her merchants, once living in a style of such affluence, are reduced to a state of poverty; the many fine vessels belonging to them, rotting in the harbours, because there is no employment for them*. This has been occasioned by the very high duties laid upon the Norway

* As a proof of the very low ebb to which the shipping interest has been generally reduced, two very good and serviceable Norway ships were sold not long ago to a ship-breaker in Rotherhithe, to be broken up for firewood alone.

timber imported into England, which operate almost equally with a prohibition of it. The very few cargoes, that are now sent from Norway, are sent at an actual loss; but the want of money induces the owners of them, in these times, to undergo any sacrifice for obtaining it. One circumstance, which of itself would prove a great bar to the Norway trade, is, that such numbers of English vessels, which during the war were engaged in the transport service, have now scarcely any other employment than importing timber from the Baltic, or the British settlements in North America; from both which places the article can be procured of much larger dimensions, and consequently more useful in building, than that imported from Norway, yet nearly at the same price. The duties, indeed, seem to bear particularly hard upon the Norway timber, which seldom exceeds seven or eight inches square, yet pays as much as Memel, Riga, or Dantzic timber, which squares from twelve to eighteen. Norway deals, also, which are generally eight inches broad, pay exactly the same duty as those imported from the Baltic, which, with few exceptions, are never under eleven, and very frequently twelve or fourteen inches. If Norway, during the war, suffered very severely in consequence of the whole of her coast, from the South to the North Cape, being declared in a state of blockade, still more has she done so, in a mercantile point of view, since the peace: and it is much to be lamented, that a brave and generous people, whose sentiments towards this country have ever been favourable,

and who would have gladly seen themselves united to it, should now, through it, be reduced to such distress. Indeed it is not possible, that this, her principal, and in fact only trade, can revive, till the heavy duties in England are either taken off, or lowered, or the Norwegians find another market for their produce, which can hardly be expected.

Christiania has ever been superior to the rest of Norway in the quantity and quality of its deals, to which its trade is confined; whereas at Drammen, from the want of saw mills in that district, whole timber alone is exported.

In 1807, the population of Christiania was estimated at 9000, but, no doubt, it is now much increased, since it has become the seat of government, the residence of the stadtholder, and has a university. From the great intercourse there has been with England, English is generally spoken in Christiania. French also is spoken there, which in other parts of Norway is hardly known.

The places in the neighbourhood of Christiania, that will most gratify the traveller, are Ulevold, already mentioned, and Bokstad, the magnificent residence of the minister, Peder Anker, to whose kindness I felt so much indebted. Count Wedel Jarlsberg, his son-in-law, also resided a short distance from Christiania; but I found myself so pressed for time, that I determined to put off till my return the pleasure I anticipated in paying my respects to him; and as I had arranged my money affairs to my satisfaction, I determined upon proceeding to Drontheim.

At the hotel where I was lodged, the only one, I believe, in the town, the accommodations were of the very worst description; and when on my departure my account was presented, the charges quite confounded me. Remonstrance would have been useless; and I therefore submitted with a bad grace to what I could not avoid. I have since learned, that an English nobleman of distinguished rank, not very long ago, while at Christiania, having experienced similar treatment at the same hotel, appealed to the laws for redress; but with what success I have not heard.

Unwilling now to lose farther time, I left Christiania, intending in my way to Drontheim to cross the Dovrefield*, warmly anticipating the enjoyment of the romantic scenery of which I had heard so much. This route is seldom taken by the few travellers whom business may induce to visit Drontheim, from the extreme labour and delay experienced in scaling so lofty a ridge; and the better road by Röraas, where are the celebrated copper works, is generally preferred. The real lover of nature will not hesitate, however, between the two; and he will find, in the extraordinary scenery of the Dovrefield, sufficient to repay him amply for the fatigues and inconveniences he may meet with.

On leaving Christiania, the first striking object that presents itself is the mountain Mastberget, which rears its lofty head, and appears to be close at hand, though at the distance

* A range of mountains so called, *field* in Norwegian signifying a mountain.

of many miles. Its top, covered with pine forests, was enveloped in clouds of smoke, giving it the appearance of a volcano, from the numerous fires for making charcoal, for the supply of the neighbouring forges, burning around. Fears have been often entertained, that at some future period a scarcity of timber will be strongly felt. This apprehension appears well grounded, when the extraordinary waste and consumption are considered, without any steps being taken to replace it. Indeed the practice of charcoal burning cannot but be injurious to the rising forests, as for this purpose thousands of young trees are indiscriminately cut down; and, their places not being supplied, a nakedness of wood is visible in many parts.

It is a general idea, I believe, that the forests in Norway are far more extensive, and the supply of timber more abundant, than in Sweden. As far, however, as my own observation goes, I do not think this to be the case; on the contrary, I should imagine the quantity in the latter country infinitely to exceed that in the former. Sweden may truly be said to be one continued forest, the parts which agriculture has cleared being so trifling compared with the remainder. Most travellers have remarked the depth of the forests even in the southern parts of Sweden, which are the most populous and cultivated; and in the northern parts, up to Tornea, and even as far beyond it as the Swedish dominions extend, the immensity of forest is much greater and more impenetrable. Even the shores of

the gulf of Bothnia are feathered to their very edge with extensive forests, which rise from it as from an inland lake. The soil in Sweden, which, generally speaking, is of a light, sandy nature, seems particularly adapted to the rapid growth and reproduction of the fir; though its qualities (probably for this very reason) are deemed inferior to those of the Norway pine, which springs from the crevices of the rocks, where sometimes no soil is discernible. Hence its growth is more slow, which naturally causes the wood to be harder in its substance, and more durable.

In the southern parts of Norway, and even up as far as Drontheim, it is true, the supplies of timber are very great; yet the high and extensive ranges of mountains, that appear naked and destitute of wood, sufficiently show, it is not so abundant, even in the interior parts: and along the whole line of her extended coast*, the chilling influence of the western ocean seems to have the most fatal effect, not only upon trees, of which there is hardly a vestige, but upon vegetation in general. Of this the traveller, who proceeds beyond Drontheim, will be better enabled to judge: and he likewise cannot fail to perceive, the farther north he advances, how greatly the approach to the Pole, with the consequent increase of the severity and length of the winter, has a tendency to repress vegetable life. The whole of Finmarken,

* Ramus, cited by Pontoppidan, estimates the distance from Lindeness, the southern cape, to the northern cape, or Mageröe, along the coast, at more than 300 Norwegian, or 2100 English miles.

and many parts of Nordlanden, may be said, generally speaking, to be almost destitute of wood; though at the more sheltered extremities of the deep and extensive *fiords*, it is found in sufficient abundance.

The advantage then, that Sweden possesses in the greater extent of her forests, will be found in the less mountainous nature of the country; and also more particularly in the being more remote from the North Atlantic ocean, and so well protected and sheltered by the Norwegian mountains from its chilling blasts, which blow with such vehemence, and are so repressive to the growth of timber, in the more exposed country of Norway.

We now passed through a highly cultivated part, though but lately forest. The crops appeared good, and the soil superior to what I had observed in Sweden. Nothing, indeed, can exceed the luxuriancy of many of the Norwegian vallies; and in point of fertility and cultivation, the happiness so strongly depicted on the countenances of the peasants, and the comfort they appear to enjoy, perhaps in no other part of the world could a vale be found to equal the extensive Guldbrandsdal. Few also can be compared with it for natural beauty, and the constant succession of fine and romantic scenery; which, so agreeably united as they are with the pleasing appearance of rural contentment and prosperity, cannot fail in a high degree to interest the stranger*.

* The worthy bishop of Bergen, with a laudable partiality for his country, thus speaks with ardour of the beauty of the Norwegian vallies: "Towards

The extreme rapidity with which in the north vegetation attains its growth, and the shortness of the time in which the crops arrive at maturity, appear at first very surprising to the inhabitants of other climes; and the English farmer will, no doubt, be greatly astonished to hear, and almost inclined to doubt the possibility, of grain being sown and

the extremities of the sea-coast, those, who sail along the bare rocks and towering mountains of Norway, will be apt to conclude, that the conntry can afford nothing but wretched cottages and extreme penury; but this opinion vanishes upon their coming into the creeks, and observing, that here, according to the German proverb, there are people behind the mountains; and that in the vallies and narrow interstices they live very agreeably, amid such delightful landscapes, that within a few miles a painter might have choice of incomparable originals. A predecessor of mine is said to have given the name of the Northern Italy to the district of Waas, which lies some leagues eastward of Bergen; and certainly to one who desires no more than a regular assemblage of nature, (though of mere nature,) there cannot be a more enchanting prospect; for all the buildings in it are Wang church, the parsonage, and a few farm-houses scattered on different eminences. But the beauty of the prospect is much heightened by two uniform mountains, gradually rising, in the same proportions, to a vast height, betwixt which runs a valley near half a league in breadth, and a river sometimes spreading into little lakes, and sometimes precipitating itself down the rocks in foaming and sonorous cascades: on both sides it is bordered with the finest meadows, intermingled with little thickets, and the easy declivities of the verdant mountains, covered with fruitful fields and farm-houses standing above each other in a succession of natural terraces. Between these a stately forest presents itself to the view, and beyond this, the summits of mountains covered with perpetual snow, and still beyond these, ten or twelve streams issuing from the snow, and forming an agreeable contrast in their meanders along the blooming sides of the mountain, till they lose themselves in the rivers beneath."—*Pontoppidan.*

reaped within the space of six or seven weeks, which is frequently the case both in Norway and other parts of the north.

Many, with the names of Sweden, Norway, and Lapland, are apt to associate the ideas of continual as well as extreme cold; without reflecting, that natural causes, as they create the latter, operate also in producing a degree of heat during the summer, not only hardly ever known in England, but even equal to what is often felt in the West Indies. This will not appear so surprising, when the total absence of night is considered, and the continual presence of the Sun in some parts for a considerable length of time. Even in the most fertile and cultivated districts of Norway, the Sun during the twenty-four hours is absent from the horizon for so short a time, setting at eleven, and rising about one, that the earth has no time to cool; and its rays, darting powerfully upon the vallies, sheltered on all sides by the mountains, cause so great a heat, that grain ripens in the short time I have mentioned.

In Finmark, the very extremity of the north, which, notwithstanding the length and severity of the winter, is in some parts not entirely destitute of cultivation, from the industry of the Quäns, or Finlanders, who have settled there, the heat is much greater, from the Sun remaining above the horizon for near three months without setting; and if the nature of the country admitted it, and there were sufficient

soil for agricultural purposes, these parts would, perhaps, almost produce double crops: but the general barrenness of the country renders it unfit for cultivation.

Short, however, as is the time the Norwegian farmer takes in sowing and reaping his harvest, he runs great risks from the early approach of the frost; and not unfrequently, on this account, loses the whole of his crop. It seems, however, most wisely arranged by Providence, that, as from the great length of the winter, and the time the snow remains upon the ground, he cannot earlier commence his sowing, the time that he loses is amply made up to him by the want of night, and the increase of heat, which bring his crops to maturity in so short a period, as generally to enable him to secure his harvest before the frost sets in.

As I passed, I could not avoid observing the neat, white curtains, made of coarse muslin or gauze, which give the windows of the peasants' cottages so spruce and striking an appearance; but this is not often in unison with the insides of them, which, in general, are far from cleanly.

At Minde the great Miösen lake commences; and out of it flows the wide Vormen *elv*, across which we were ferried with some difficulty, from the wind blowing strong, and causing a considerable swell, so that its agitated waves broke over our little bark; but by the care of the boatmen we landed safely on the other side.

From this point all the way to Drontheim, there is a constant change of scenery, so new and striking, that the

traveller finds himself in another world. Norway here bursts forth in all her wildness and glory, and the eye may be bewildered, but not satiated.

The Miösen lake, the waters of which, for many miles, were to console us for the loss of the Glommen, and along the banks of which we were now slowly travelling, is one of the interior seas, that abound in Norway. Its direction, like that of the rivers and waters in general in Norway, is from N.W. to S.E. From Minde to Sunde, a distance of near eighty miles, the road winds along its banks. At the latter place, which is the northern extremity of the Miösen *vand*, it forms a communication with lake Losness, or Losness *söe*, by the Lossen *elv*, which derives its name from the lake; though it might, with greater propriety, retain that of the Louven *elv* *, of which river it is only a continuation, after its passage through the Losness. The Louven issues from the Lessöe *vand*, taking its rise in the mountains mentioned before, under the name of Dovrefield.

Nothing could be more delightful than the weather we were now blessed with. Those, who wish to see the summer beauties of Norway, should, on this account, make choice of the months of June, July, and August, for travelling. Before this time, the snow is not off the ground, and the country generally impassable from the thaw taking place. Much later than September, fine weather cannot be ex-

* The course of this river, until it joins the Miösen, is laid down with great accuracy in the large map of C. J. Pontoppidan.

pected; as before the fall of snow, which happens generally towards the end of October, there is frequently a great deal of rainy weather, attended with continual fogs. When, however, the winter has set in, and the snow fallen in sufficient quantity for sledging, a new scene is opened to the traveller; who, seated in his sledge, and well wrapped up in his furs, proceeds with inconceivable velocity over lake and mountain, vying in speed with the troops of hungry wolves, that follow his track along the frozen lakes. The journey from Drontheim to Christiania, a distance not very far short of 400 miles by the usual road, is performed in winter by means of sledges in a space of time inconceivably quick, if the weather be favourable, and the snow in good order. No rugged roads or rocks then interrupt the traveller's progress; all is one sheet of uniform white, and, instead of proceeding circuitously, the direction he takes is straight across the numerous lakes, including the great Miösen; in consequence of which, the journey is considerably shortened.

If the summer in the north have its infinitely romantic charms, the winter possesses equally its beauties: and from a subsequent journey during the latter season through Lapland, in point of the high interest it affords from the many singular phenomena of nature, then appearing at their height, I cannot help thinking it to be even superior to the former.

As we proceeded along the Miösen, the road went sometimes so near it, that its little waves washed our carriage-wheels. At other times, we mounted high above its steep

and rocky banks; and the road was so narrow, that we were obliged to proceed with caution, as one false step would have tumbled us into its waters. Above us, lofty mountains rose almost perpendicularly; while the eye, following the extended openings of the lake, caught a view of others of still greater magnitude at a vast distance, forming a magnificent back-ground.

Owing to our delays on the road, and the slowness with which we had travelled, since crossing the Vormen *elv*, it was late before we arrived at the little post-house of Mostuen, where we took up our first night's quarters, and not only found every thing clean and comfortable, but were again enchanted with the views it commanded of the Miösen. The appearance of competency, and even of opulence, in the houses of the peasants, was sufficiently striking; and I could not help observing the great change a few miles had made in the extreme fertility and cultivation of the soil, the population appearing to increase as we advanced. Indeed, through the whole of Hedemarken, and Guldbrandsdalen, the stranger will be perfectly astonished, no less at the magnificence of the scenery, than at the rich aspect of the country on all sides. If he have previously figured to himself Norway, as consisting only of an assemblage of barren rocks and mountains, how surprised will he be, to meet with abundant signs of labour, industry, and plenty! In every direction, the small farms of the peasants catch the eye, showing a degree of comfort rarely to be met with in other countries. If their mountains be

deemed barren, Providence has amply made them amends, in the great fertility of the vallies; arising as well from the shelter afforded them, as from the depth of soil, which, washed down from the higher parts by the torrents on the melting of the snow, settles in them, and enriches them. Even the mountains, however, cannot be called barren, since they are generally covered with the finest timber; though the immense chains, as before observed, are nearly destitute of wood, their great height being fatal to the growth of trees.

I here first observed the cottages of the peasants to have double fronts. This additional protection renders them warm, and secure against the blasts of winter. Their manner of building them is the same as in Sweden: and on the roof of each, a luxuriant crop of grass was generally growing, though some were loaded with a thick coating of pebbles, and above them two or three large fragments of rock, to secure the whole from being blown away by the winter storms.

The country now gradually became more mountainous. At Nockleby we had a view of the Synfiællen Mountain, or Synfield, at the distance of ten Norwegian or about seventy English miles. Its appearance was singularly beautiful and extraordinary. Covered with perpetual snow, its aspiring summit shot into the clouds, and seemed to form a junction between Heaven and Earth; while the sunbeams resting on it rendered its fleecy whiteness distinctly visible to the eye at that great distance.

On the banks of the Miösen, near Vang Strand, stood, in former times, the large and opulent city of Stor Hammer; which, according to former historians, is said to have extended half a Norsk mile, more than three miles English, in length; and to have contained the residence of the bishop, a magnificent cathedral, and the king's palace, which was alone so large, as to be able to accommodate 1000 persons. There were, besides, several churches, monasteries, and nunneries; and it is said to have had twenty-four catholic and eleven evangelical bishops. Stor Hammer flourished most in 1300, when it contained 1800 citizens capable of bearing arms. In the year 1348, however, the black death (*sorte död*) ravaged it; from which time it began to decline, and in 1566 was set on fire by an army of Swedes, and totally destroyed. At this day hardly a vestige remains of this city, once so celebrated in the north.

At Moe we found tolerable accommodation, though, as was generally the case, nothing eatable was to be procured. We had been fortunate enough, however, during the day's journey, to meet with a fisherman, of whom I had purchased some fine trout, which were dressed for our supper. Independent of this, the stock of provision I had laid in at Stockholm was not yet exhausted; and, considerable additions having been made to it at Christiania, we were by no means at a loss. The general food of the peasants is rye bread, and milk; the former of which is so sour, that it is only from necessity a stomach unused to it can be brought

to eat it; and the traveller, to whom the want of bread is a serious thing, will do well to lay in a large stock of hard biscuit, which may be procured very good both at Christiania and Drontheim, and will keep so for almost any length of time.

Notwithstanding the poor fare of the inhabitants, they are remarkably robust and healthy. Though in many parts animal food is quite unknown to them, they are generally tall and good-looking, with a manly openness of manner and countenance, which increased the farther north I proceeded. From their hardy way of living, and being daily accustomed to climb the mountains, they may be said to be in a constant state of training; and their activity in consequence is so great, that they keep up with ease by the side of your carriage, at full speed, for the distance of ten or twelve miles. Their consideration for their horses is such, that I never recollect seeing them, except perhaps for a few minutes, rest themselves behind the carriage; and in this way will they continue running to the end of the stage. In this respect the Norwegian resembles the Irish peasant, whose natural activity and speed, from his habits of life, are very great; and the perseverance and pleasure with which he keeps by the side of the traveller's carriage, barefooted, for very considerable distances, cannot fail to have been observed by those acquainted with that country.

The domesticated animals are likewise possessed of an extraordinary degree of agility; and I have frequently been not a little astonished on looking up, at seeing a cow quietly

feeding close to a precipice some hundreds of feet high, in a situation from which an English cow would be greatly puzzled to extricate herself, were she by any chance to get to it. With the former, however, it is an act of facility, as well as necessity. Turned out amid the mountains to procure their daily subsistence, they become nimble as goats, and with the greatest ease climb the rocky crags. It is not a little curious, to see the manner in which instinct has taught them to descend the mountain's side. Sitting on their haunches, they place their fore feet close together, and in this way slide down places, which, from their steepness, would appear quite impassable with safety. Sometimes, indeed, the sheep, and even the goats, get into situations, from which they are unable to extricate themselves without the assistance of the peasant; who, disregarding danger, is lowered by ropes to the spot where the animal is, and, having secured it, they are drawn up together by his comrades at the top.

At Sunde I left with regret the picturesque Miösen, after having coasted it for more than seventy miles. Two impetuous rivers, hurrying from the mountains, here unite their foaming waters; and bending to the right, we met the falling torrent of the Lougen, or Lossen, by which latter name it is here called by the peasants. We had now been ascending the whole day; and beyond Lille Hammer were encircled by mountains, that reared their huge heads around. Here I began to feel that I was really breathing the air of Norway, and getting into her wildest retreats. The Lossen, in its

descent to the Miösen, forms several falls, one of which is not far inferior to the upper one at Trolhättan; and the surrounding scenery is far superior in beauty and effect.

On arriving at Moshuus, the first object that presented itself was my unfortunate waggon, which lay prostrate from the rough treatment it had met with on the road, in descending the mountains. The necessary repairs being likely to take up some time, it enabled me to look round this pretty romantic village. The church is singularly situate on the side of a steep mountain near the top; and when seen from below appears quite inaccessible.

Two things at Moshuus equally curious attracted my notice. One of these was an organ, perfect in its parts, with a variety of stops, made by a common peasant; who, though self-taught, had displayed great mechanical abilities. A foreigner is greatly surprised at the various talents of the Norwegian peasantry, and the ingenuity which they display in the manufacture of every thing requisite for the common purposes of life. Living remote from towns and villages, in their little farms scattered amid the mountains, and frequently at the distance of many miles from their nearest neighbour, necessity, the fruitful parent of invention, teaches them early the useful arts and trades, and thus renders them independent of that assistance, which it is not in their power to obtain. Hence you will find the same man his own tailor, shoemaker, carpenter, joiner, and often even his own clock and watch maker. Most are very expert at carving; and the beautiful white-

ness of the fir renders their talents in this way very ornamental to their cottages. The exquisite specimens of spoons and ladles, which they sometimes execute in the ancient style of carving, would serve as patterns even to our own artists and silversmiths. Without having been brought up to any of the above trades, they are notwithstanding proficient in them. They can also execute a variety of works in silver, brass, and other metals. In short, there are few things, for the purchase of which they are obliged to have recourse to the large towns; so great is their natural ingenuity, thus brought into exercise by their wants, by the scarcity of towns throughout the country, and fostered besides by the instructions and example of their parents during their long winters.

The other remarkable circumstance was a blind man, who went some distance to seek for our horses. Though destitute of sight, he was so perfectly acquainted with the intricate and dangerous paths of the mountains, that he was even employed as a guide: affording a striking example of the merciful disposition of Providence towards us, who, when we are deprived of one sense, strengthens the others to such a degree, as sometimes almost fully to compensate us for the loss.

While waiting at Stav till horses could be procured, accident conducted me to a fall, so strikingly beautiful and romantic, and so far exceeding any I had yet seen, that I shall be excused for dwelling on it, and endeavouring to point out to future travellers the situation of this extra-

ordinary cataract. As I was retracing my steps, I reached the small wooden bridge thrown over the rock, which we had crossed before entering the village of Stav. The little river Moxa, bubbling over the rocks, falls here into the Lossen, just below the bridge. As I stood watching the torrent, the noise of distant waters struck my ear, and I was curious to find the spot whence it proceeded. Rocky heights, crowned with wood, appeared above, at a distance of near a mile, and I set out, with a determination of ascending them, if possible. Leaving the bridge, I began the ascent, sometimes making my way through the underwood, and at others, creeping along the side of the torrent. At a short distance from the bridge, several small mills, perched one above the other on large masses of rock, receive part of the stream in small wooden troughs. Continuing my way past these, I proceeded some distance, till the high rocks of the torrent forbade my advancing any farther in this direction. My eagerness was now considerably augmented, by catching a glimpse, through the dark masses of pine, of falling waters about a quarter of a mile above me. Turning, therefore, to the right, I plunged into the hanging thicket, endeavouring by this way to gain the spot I had discerned. The ascent was inconceivably laborious, and rendered more so by the heat of the Sun. In many parts it was so steep, that the only means of reaching the rocks above me was by climbing the firs, to secure a footing. After some time, I at length

reached the place, and letting myself down through the broken fragments of rock, I stood at the bottom of the fall, and surveyed it with wonder and delight. From the place where I stood to the top, where a small woody island divided the course of the waters, was a perpendicular height, in appearance, of at least 150 feet, down which the waters dashed with singular beauty and force. In the middle, a gigantic fragment of rock opposed itself to the torrent, and filled the air with spray. Tall, straight pines in rising order lined the rugged sides, and by their darkening gloom heightened the grandeur of the scene. Turning round, the eye surveyed the fall for near a quarter of a mile below, where a bend of the rocks concealed it, and it hurried thence down to the mills before mentioned.

The whole length of this fall, to the place where it runs into the Lossen below the bridge, I should think to be near an English mile, and its descent in most parts exceedingly steep. I have no hesitation in considering it to be by far the most beautiful and extraordinary cataract I saw during my tour in the north: and if Trollhättan and Leerfossen astonish the eye by the bulk of their waters, the wildness of the scenery, that conceals the fall near Stav, and the height of its torrent, though small, will be more gratifying to the traveller. I could have wished much to have gained the very summit of the heights, and have seen whence the torrent issued; but I was compelled, from the lateness of the hour, to give

up this design. The peasants, however, of whom I made the inquiry on my return to Stav, assured me, that it issued from two small lakes, situate near the top of the fall; and on looking into Pontoppidan's maps, I found their assertions confirmed; the Moxa *elv* appearing to take its rise in the Lynkampen *field*, or mountain, passing afterwards through these two small lakes, and then precipitating itself down the heights in the manner above mentioned.

The time for seeing this fall, in all its magnificence, would be the beginning of June, or the first bursting out of summer, when the melting of the snows would wonderfully heighten its volume and effect. It was with reluctance I quitted this enchanting spot; and when on my descent I got to the bend of the torrent, I looked up with regret to its waters glistening at a distance through the dark shade of the pines, while fond expectation dwelt on the chances fortune might again throw in my way of revisiting them.

On reaching the village, I found the horses had been long awaiting me, and I again continued my journey. The time which I had spent in viewing the fall had thrown us so much back, that I found it impossible to reach the place at which we had intended halting for the night.

The cold in these alpine regions began now to be extreme; and a violent north wind, accompanied with rain, rendered it doubly severe. On the opposite side of the river, at Rereviig, the mountains still had patches of snow

on their summits, the remnant of the preceding winter, which had yet withstood the influence of the Sun.

It was midnight when we proceeded on to Elstad. From the badness of the weather, and late hour of the night, all around wore a melancholy, wild, and savage appearance. In vain did I fatigue my eyes with trying to discern any signs of a cottage, where we might shelter ourselves and horses from the storm. Not a trace of man appeared.

The light now throughout the night was not much inferior to that of the day; and leaning back in my carriage, I contemplated, with a sullen kind of satisfaction, the almost fearful grandeur of the surrounding scenery. Sometimes the road proceeded through a narrow pass of the mountain, and then wound along the edge of a tremendous precipice, some hundred feet perpendicular, with not even a rail to protect the traveller. On looking down, the landscape below was a perfect miniature, to such a height had we attained. The tall pines, rising one above the other in wild succession under our feet, presented the appearance of a dark green sea, by the waving of their pliant tops, strongly agitated by the blast, that blew around us. On our right, rocks at a tremendous height frowned over our heads. The descent in most parts was so steep, that we were obliged to tie both the hinder wheels, which nevertheless hardly prevented the carriage from running rapidly down.

Between one and two in the morning we reached the

small village of Elstad, cold, hungry, and wet; where, having knocked up the inhabitants, and partaken of a slight repast, we soon forgot in sleep the fatigues of the day. We found here in great abundance a small species of trout called *siik*, (*salmo albula*) of a silvery colour, and about seven inches in length, the flavour of which was exceedingly good.

On reaching Viig, curiosity led me to stop and see the burial place of Colonel Sinclair, who was cut off by the mountaineers, with his band of followers, in 1612. The story, which is in the mouth of every Norwegian, is short and melancholy.

Sinclair, with a small body of auxiliaries, was induced to come over from Scotland to assist Gustavus Adolphus: finding themselves opposed on their arrival by the enemy, who were in possession of the whole coast, they were obliged, having at length effected their landing, to traverse the great chain of the Norway mountains, in the hopes of gaining the Swedish frontiers, when they were attacked at Viig, in a narrow pass, by the peasants from above, and all perished. The place, where a small triangular board informs the passenger of his fate, is picturesque; the Lougen *elv* running by its side, and the opposite mountains, well covered with wood, concealing its windings; while to the right the wild rocky appearance of the country, and the difficult and intricate passes, sufficiently show how unequal and hopeless the contest must have been on the side of the Scots. To mark this exploit performed by the peasants of

Guldbrandsdalen, they were formerly exempted from paying any taxes, as well as from serving in the army, to which every peasant in other parts is liable. Though more than two centuries have now elapsed, the name of Sinclair is still as familiar to the peasants of the surrounding districts, as that of Napoleon to the world, and will remain so, no doubt, for ages to come.

I had yet met with but few of the feathered tribe. The hooded crow, of which I had observed great numbers in Sweden, had now disappeared. Sand martens, however, were skimming the surfaces of the lakes in every direction; and in the forests I had met with the greater spotted woodpecker. The voice of the corncrakes was almost unceasing in the vallies; but I seldom succeeded in finding any of them, so difficult are these birds to spring, from their extraordinary activity in running.

On reaching Breiden, the post-house lying on the other side of the river, I was obliged to leave the carriage and cross it, to reach what I was reluctantly compelled to make my quarters for the night. On arriving, I found it to be a considerable farm, and the owner of it the person who supplied travellers with horses to proceed. Mine host, a man of about forty-five, came out to receive me, with looks of surprise, not unmixed with suspicion, as to my motives of journeying. In appearance he was stout, corpulent, and greasy, and every part of him denoted habitual dirt. Conducting me through a spacious farm-yard, surrounded by

barns and stables, forming a square, as is universally the manner of building in Norway, we entered his wooden mansion; and I was shown into a large unfurnished upper chamber, where I remained in expectation of my dinner.



Jackson del.

Breiden.

My landlord, I soon found, was a man of wealth, being possessed of several villages, and of a considerable tract of mountain land. The latter kind of property, however, may be purchased in Norway on very reasonable terms. He had seventeen children, and nearly double that number of dependents, who lived with him, and by whom he was surrounded, like a patriarch of old. With this numerous family the dirt was inconceivable; and I anxiously looked forward to the next morning, when I should be released from it. My

dinner, which simply consisted of a large trout, was quickly prepared, and the fairest of his daughters selected to wait upon me. Fair as she was, with blue eyes kindly beaming, and hungry as I found myself, from having fasted so long, my appetite forsook me, when I saw the filthy dishabille, or rather state of nudity, of my complaisant attendant: and when, on handing me my dinner, I discerned on her hands the cruel ravages of a certain disorder, extremely prevalent among the lower classes in Norway, I was obliged to entreat her to forbear the unnecessary trouble of waiting upon me: which hint, from not suspecting the motives, she was very backward in taking.

With the exception of the rats, which promenaded in gay parties over me while in bed, nothing farther disturbed me; and at an early hour of the morning I arose to proceed on my journey. The inmates were yet fast wrapt in the arms of sleep; and not finding my Swede, I entered a large apartment, which the evening before I had seen used as the kitchen, and was now converted into a very capacious bed-chamber. On opening the door, a scene both curious and strange to my eyes presented itself. In five or six large beds, or rather wooden cribs, near twenty persons of both sexes, perfectly naked, were lying together in heaps; and the dark copper-coloured skins of some, contrasting with the whiteness of others, rendered the group still more extraordinary. To complete it, on the ground several large pigs were enjoying the sweets of repose, and

responding with drowsy grunts to the snores of, I might almost say, their fellow swine. The singular practice, common to both sexes, of sleeping devoid of any covering, is very general in Norway. The chief reason, I apprehend, will be found in the degree of heat in which their rooms are kept, during the night as well as day, by their stoves. This, at the same time that it renders any clothing, putting decency entirely out of the question, both unnecessary and inconvenient, enables them to save their linen.

The extraordinary darkness of the colour of the skin of some of the Norwegians I can account for only by supposing it to be in consequence of the extreme severity of the weather, and their constant exposure to it at all times. It deserves, however, to be remarked, that, while the bodies of these people were literally, as I have said, of the colour of copper, their faces were, as usual, fair.



J. D. Harding del.

Burial Place of Col. Sinclair at Viig.

CHAPTER V.

Approach to the grand pass of the Dovrefield—Tofte—Cautions on crossing the ridge—Alpine prospect—Varieties of the blackbird—Abundance of plovers—Temporary prohibitions of killing the elk in Sweden—The Norwegian elk—The stag, or red deer—A wandering family of Laplanders with rein-deer in the Roraas mountains—Fogstuen—Jerkin—Polsk dance—Sneehattan—Konsvold—Wonderful escape—Post-house of Riise—Reflections on the various scenery of the different passes—Stuen—Wedding of the postmaster's daughter—Alpine hares—Melhuus—Accidental meeting with General Sejersted, commander in chief at Drontheim—Female in the last stage of a consumption.

THE great pass of the Dovrefield was now at no great distance, and my eagerness increased, as we began to lose sight of the habitations of man, and ascend these alpine wilds. We had heard, at the different post-houses on our road, marvellous accounts of the numerous bands of robbers, which infested these parts, and were preparing to attack us. My attendant, Jean, as he heard these stories, related them with no small degree of mystery, which seemed to show, that he did not altogether make light of them. The morning was dark and gloomy when we set out; and the height of the mountains so great, that it was eight o'clock before we saw the enlivening beams of the Sun peeping above them, though they had long illumined the opposite side of the

river. Here I first observed the *lomme*, or arctic diver, pursuing the course of the stream with loud cries above our heads.

At Olstad, the magnificent approaching scenery of the Dovrefield commences. Thence to Tofte the road winds along the steep declivity of the mountain. Looking down, at a great distance below, a torrent rushes through a deep rocky defile, almost obstructed by large fallen masses, while a few straggling pines above add to the wildness of the scene.

Our progress here was unexpectedly arrested by arriving at a part, where a mountain torrent had swept away the road, and in its place had left large fragments of rock, of such dimensions, that it appeared quite an impracticable task to get the carriage across, which, however, by dint of labour was at last accomplished. We had been ascending the whole of the morning, and had already attained a considerable elevation, when we reached Tofte. This is generally regarded as the more immediate commencement of the Dovrefield; though, from the long and steep ascent which precedes it, it may with greater justness be said to begin at the village of Dovre, which certainly gives its name to these mountains.

I was here glad to take a short refuge from the heat of the Sun, and to prepare for our approaching labours in the ascent. Paul Tofte, the giestgiver, whom I could have wished to have seen, prides himself, as I was afterwards told, on being

lineally descended from one of the ancient kings of Norway, and his character is that of a clever and well-informed man.

Tofte* is the first of the four *field stuer*, or mountain rooms, which, in the thirteenth century, were built by king Eyestein, one of the Norwegian monarchs, for his accommodation when crossing the Dovrefield, from Drontheim to other parts of his kingdom, as well as for the general convenience of travellers. In former times, they were maintained at the expense of the government, and remain now free from the usual taxes of the district, on account of which they are obliged to provide for the accommodation of strangers. While at Tofte, the few following hints, the result of experience, may be of service to the traveller, and point out to him the best method of crossing the Dovrefield.

For this undertaking, four things are essentially necessary: a skilful driver, a strong vehicle, good nerves, and your harness in perfect order: on these your safety in a great measure depends. No small degree of expertness is requisite in descending a mountain nearly perpendicular, the road down which is barely the width of the carriage, and the sides opening upon a yawning precipice. It is then absolutely necessary to clog both the hind wheels, the most effectual

* By some, Tofte is not included in the four *field stuer*: it is, however, mentioned by Bing, as having been in former times a *kongsgaard*, or building belonging to the king, for the purpose of receiving him, on his journey across the Dovrefield. It was then called Thoptar.

and safest way of doing which is by simply thrusting a strong pole between the spokes of both, by which their rotation is immediately stopped; and in the steep ascents, whenever the horses may suddenly stop, this should be instantaneously done, before the vehicle has time to descend. The peasant should also constantly follow close behind, with a very large stone, to place under the wheel, the moment the horses begin to tire. If he neglect this, and have to run in search of one, it is too late; in a single second the weight of the carriage causes it to fall back, and it acquires such a force from the steepness, that the united strength of all will fail in stopping it. Owing to this very neglect, we were once placed in the greatest jeopardy, which such a trifling care would have prevented. Two strong props, forked at the end, are also necessary to apply to the spokes of the hinder wheels, effectually to stop them; and these will be found far more efficacious and safe, than the common method, of having a pole attached to the carriage behind, as the great weight, sometimes by bending it, turns it the contrary way, when it will be a most difficult and dangerous task to restore it to its former position, and in this situation it not only totally fails of stopping the carriage, but prevents it from again ascending. The best description of carriage, is a small German barouche, with a head very low, exceeding strong, short, and rather narrow, on account of the little width of the roads in many parts. It will also be found very convenient, and indeed necessary, that the weight

should allow of its being drawn by two horses only. In this manner you will travel with greater expedition, and be less subject to the tedious delays so commonly experienced in procuring horses; as it generally happens, that two may be easily procured, but if a third should be required, the peasant may have a distance, frequently of eight or nine miles, to go in search of it. In the pass of the Dovrefield especially, two horses, if they can possibly drag up the carriage, are far safer than more, on account of the greater command the driver has over them. If three be harnessed abreast, the road is too narrow for them; and if the third horse be put single before the other two, should he turn restiff in descending the mountains, by not being so much under guidance, he may endanger the whole. The best way I found to be, where additional horses were necessary, to have them follow, and employ them only when their assistance was actually required. I need hardly add, that the breaking of any part of the harness may prove fatal in some situations; and that every part of it, the reins in particular, should be very strong, and in good repair. Let what I have said suffice, as to getting safe through the Dovrefield; and if any neck should be saved by it, the foregoing observations will not be altogether useless.

At two o'clock we recommenced the ascent. The road we found to be so broken up by the torrents, that it appeared better to leave it, and proceed in any direction which would lead us parallel with it with less difficulty. This we

attempted, making a small circuit to avoid the fragments of rock, which obstructed our progress. We advanced tolerably well in this manner for a short distance, the heath and alpine shrubs making a pretty firm footing for the horses. The ascent, however, soon became so steep, that we found it impracticable to proceed farther, without additional help. Having therefore despatched one of the peasants for a third horse, with the assistance of this, and the united efforts of all, after excessive labour and difficulty, in the evening we reached the summit of the first part of the chain of the Dovrefield. The heat had been so great in ascending, that men and horses were equally exhausted. Sitting down, therefore, we reposed for a short time, and regaled ourselves with the snow, which lay plentifully scattered about. The view was inexpressibly wild and majestic. Cut off from the world below, of which nothing was seen, the eye ranged over extensive swelling downs, of a russet brown, thinly covered with heath and the dwarf birch. The beautifully minute and unassuming flowers of numerous alpine plants, of the most exquisite hues, peeped out: while here and there protruded large blocks of quartz, of dazzling whiteness, and of such hardness, that it was with the greatest difficulty I succeeded in breaking off the smallest fragment.

A total silence reigned in these alpine regions, except when interrupted by the mournful notes of the whistling plovers, which occasionally flitted past us at a distance. The view was bounded on all sides by snow-clad mountains; the

fleecy caps of which seemed the abode of peace and tranquillity, and were scarcely to be distinguished from the white clouds above. In the distance, the colossal form of Sneehattan rose into the skies like a vast column, looking down upon the Dovrefield*.

The elevation we had now attained, as estimated by Von Buch, was 4575 feet; and at a short distance from the road were some small ascents, which are the highest points in the whole range, with the exception of Sneehattan. Here the peasants showed me the part, which the present king of Norway ascended on his way to Drontheim, leaving his carriage in order to gain the summit.

To point out to the traveller in his sledge, in winter time, the track of the road across these dreary heights, high posts

* Olaus Magnus gives the following quaint description of the Dovrefield. "The mountains also are called by another vulgar name, Dosfrasiel, or, if you please, Doffrini, that divide Sweden from Norway; of so great bulk and height, that for many days journey they always appear white, by reason of the snow not melted, to them that travel east or west, as if they were white clouds condensed in the most high ayr. Whence it comes to pass, that such who travel that way, by reason of the sudden fall of snows, seem to be shut up in the wayes; and they are forced to labour to come forth of them, as if they were fast bound in the ice, and laboured to get out. Wherefore it is provided by the magnificency of ancient kings (who were formerly most godly in Norway), that high statues, cut out of the quarries of stone, may be seen raised upon the tops of the mountains, and they are firmly bound fast with lead or iron, that they be not cast down by the violence of the winds: yet there is an inn on these mountains Doffrini, wherein travellers in this desperate voyage may recreate themselves, but they have no wine." *Olaus Magnus, Hist. of the Goths and Vandals.*



Drawn on Stone by J. D. Harding, from a Sketch by Capt. de C. Brooke.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

SNEEHATTAN FROM THE DOOREFIELD.

London. Pub. by Rodwell and Martin, New Bond St. 1822.

are erected. Without the help of these, the stranger would quickly be lost in the snowy waste, or be precipitated down the steep declivities of the mountain.

After resting, we began to descend, and taking my gun I walked forward. Near the summit I observed a variety of the blackbird, the neck and breast of which were spotted with white. This is common in Norway, particularly in the mountains, and not unfrequently it is found entirely white. The plovers appeared now in such numbers, and so perfectly tame, that I had no difficulty in killing sufficient to last me for some time; and my provision being exhausted, or spoiled by the heat of the weather, they afforded a seasonable relief. I got intelligence of some deer far in the mountains; but from the vague description given of them by the peasants who were with me, I could not ascertain whether they were the rein-deer or the elk, both of which are found, I believe, on the Dovrefield. From the largeness of the size, as they represented them, I was almost tempted to suppose them to be the latter: though of late years the elk has become so scarce, that a law is now in force in Sweden prohibiting for a certain number of years the killing of them.

The Norwegian elk is a magnificent animal, being often seventeen hands in height, and sometimes exceeding in size the largest horse. Its antlers do not correspond with the appearance of the animal; neither do they branch out like those of the stag, or rein-deer, but are low and flattened, and not remarkable for their beauty. It is a harmless inoffensive

creature, and in former times used to be driven in sledges, being enabled, from the unusual length of its legs, to accomplish with ease great distances in as short a space of time as the rein-deer. The increasing rarity of it, however, has long ago prevented this; and it is much to be feared, that this animal, so remarkable for its bulk, will shortly disappear both in Norway and Sweden. Its flesh is considered as a very great delicacy, and a present for a king. Though I wished it much, I never was fortunate enough to meet with this animal; but in the Upsala collection, on my return, I was gratified by the sight of two stuffed specimens, which were certainly of a very large size.

The stag, or red deer, is not found in any great plenty in Norway. It was scarce even in the time of Pontoppidan; who ascribed this to the wolves, which had found their way across the Filefield, and committed great ravages among this species of game. "The fine *adel hiorte*, or red deer," he says, "is as large as a middle sized horse, and has horns of considerable bigness." I was informed, however, that it is found in parts of Guldbrandsdalen; and there is also an island in the Trondhjem *fiord*, where the red deer is often met with; but on the whole I am inclined to consider it as by no means abundant in these parts of the north.

The Roraas mountains are generally inhabited by a wandering family of Laplanders, with their herd of rein-deer; and they are the only ones that come so far south. These mountains are situate between Christiania and Drontheim,

about three days' journey from the former place, and about four Norwegian miles from Herjeadalen and the Swedish frontier. The traveller, therefore, who visits Christiania, and is curious to see a Lapland family in the wild state, will prefer perhaps the chance of meeting with them at so short a distance, to a long and laborious journey into that country.

On my return, Mr. Bullock, the zealous and enterprising naturalist, fired with a description of this singular race of people, set off into Norway, for the purpose of bringing to England a family of them with their rein-deer, &c. This, after numerous difficulties, he at length accomplished; and it is almost unnecessary to add, that they have been exhibited to the public, who have strongly marked the interest they have felt on the occasion. This family, which came from the very part just mentioned, consisted of a man, his wife, and child. In point of size they were as diminutive as any of the northern Laplanders, though differing somewhat from them in the cast of their features. With respect to their language, though unquestionably the same as that spoken throughout the whole of Lapland, there appeared so much difference in the dialect, that out of a large vocabulary of words of the language of Norwegian Lapland, written for me by a Laplander of that country, who had been educated under a clergyman, not half was understood by them; though there seemed to be a great similarity between the words thus written, and those they mentioned as signifying the same things. They said they had conversed with some Russian

Laplanders they had once seen at Roraas, and that they understood their language. The Norwegian Laplanders, however, living so much more remote, this difference in the dialect might be expected; and, indeed, many, whom I have met with on the western coast of Finmark, have told me, that the Laplanders beyond the White Sea are hardly understood by those of that coast.

About midnight, after a long descent, we reached Fogstuen, situate at the foot of the uppermost range of the Dovrefield. It is the second of the *field stuer;* and fortunate must the traveller think himself, to find shelter from the winter blast even in so melancholy a looking spot as Fogstuen (literally Fogchamber), though the dreariness of its situation is scarcely more inviting than its name. The cold was now very great; Fahrenheit's thermometer being 4 degrees below freezing, though during the day the quicksilver had been nearly 50 above it.

At an early hour of the morning we reached Jerkin. The place was crowded with peasants and their lasses, who had been dancing the whole of the night to the merry sound of the fiddle, and though the Sun was rising, they were still enjoying their favourite Polsk dance. This is the national dance of Norway, and is performed with a degree of spirit and enthusiasm I never before witnessed. The manner of dancing it is this. Each of the men, taking his partner by the left-hand, runs round the room at a pretty sharp kind of trot, rather than step. The lady, during this, occasion-

ally whirls round by herself, with the same kind of movement as is practised by our own young ladies in the quadrille, and her partner does the same. The Polsk dance then begins, which consists in a very rapid whirl, something similar to the waltz, but the motion far more violent, and the time entirely different. It is excessively difficult to perform, on account of the quickness of the whirl, and the necessity there is, nevertheless, of keeping the exact time. It is a highly amusing dance, and the eagerness with which the Norwegians hasten to join in it, when the Polsk is played, shows their extreme fondness for it.

On entering my little chamber, I was agreeably surprised to find every thing exceedingly neat and clean. The floor was strewed, as is the custom in Norway, with tops of the juniper, which diffused a delightful fragrance around, in the most agreeable manner inviting sleep; and though the Sun by this time was high in the heavens, I was too much fatigued by the labour of the preceding day to regard it.

Jerkin consists merely of the *giestgiver gaard*, or house for the entertainment of travellers, and is the third of the *field stuer*. It is about 15 miles from the preceding, being situate in the very heart of the Dovrefield, at an elevation nearly equal to the first rise of the mountain, the road ascending nearly all the way from Fogstuen, though more gradually than it had done before.

I witnessed here the peasants' method of brewing, and of

making the *flad bröd*, or flat bread. The first consists merely in a simple infusion of barley, and the young and tender shoots of the juniper in warm water; which produces a weak though not unpleasant beverage. In the latter, the rye flour being made into dough, by mixing it with water merely, this is well kneaded, and afterwards rolled out into a circular shape resembling a pancake, but considerably larger, and in thickness not exceeding a wafer. As fast as these cakes are made, they are laid upon a large round plate of iron, placed over the fire, and one minute is sufficient for the baking of them. Prepared in this way, the coarse taste of the rye is entirely removed, and the bread very crisp and agreeable. The common rye bread, either from the manner of making it, or the heat of the weather during the summer, always has a sour, unpleasant taste; but this kind of bread, or rather biscuit, will keep good, and retain its nutritious qualities, for many years Indeed, in the northern parts, it is the only bread to be met with.

On the second day we renewed our labours for crossing the remainder of this immense mountain. After a steep ascent on leaving Jerkin, the eye, ranging over an extensive level, catches a magnificent view of Sneehattan, which rears its gigantic head, crested with snow, and bearing a kind of resemblance to a hat, whence it has acquired its name, which signifies "a hat of snow." Every other object is lost in it, and appears diminutive by its side: in such an extraordinary

manner, and so suddenly, does this singular mass rise from the summit of the Dovrefield, on which it may be said to be rather an enormous excrescence, than to form a part of it.

The height of Sneehattan* was ascertained a few years ago by professor Esmark, who measured it by means of the barometer, to be 8115 English feet; more than double the height of Vesuvius, and not very far inferior to Ætna. The traveller, on seeing the lofty form of Sneehattan at such a height above him, and the long level plains stretching at its foot, almost forgets that he is on the top of the Dovrefield, and at an elevation of 4563 feet: and though he is still comparatively in a valley, it is one of no trifling altitude†.

Could I have afforded the time, I should have been strongly tempted to have given up a few days to the exploring and ascent of the Sneehattan. From the road it appears within five minutes' walk; and if a person be not aware

* Sneehattan was afterwards ascended by two English travellers; the beautiful drawings of one of whom, Sir T. D. Acland, have given celebrity to a work by M. La Motte, which, divested of them, would create little interest.

† The mountains rise again with great rapidity on passing Jerkin, and the road soon here reaches its highest elevation, 4563 feet above the sea. This is properly the head of the principal chain of the Dovrefield which connects the great Kiolen mountains between Sweden and Norway with the Langfield on the western coast of Norway. It is, as it were, the middle point from which these chains of mountains part; and it is by far the greatest elevation of the northern peninsula—*Von Buch*.

that it is at the distance of many miles, the deception arising from the great and sudden rise of the mountain is so strong, that he would fruitlessly consume some hours in endeavouring to reach its base alone.

At Konsvold, the ascent became so steep, that we were obliged again to have recourse to additional horses; and in proportion as the way was broken and dangerous, so the beauty and grandeur of the scenery increased. The road, which was hardly exceeding the width of the carriage, ran midway along the almost perpendicular side of the mountain; and had been formed by blasting the rock, so as to afford a small space for the passenger. Undefended in any way, it looked over a yawning precipice; at the bottom of which, a furious mountain torrent foamed along, the dashing of which against the opposing rocks could scarcely be heard from the height: and on looking up, the mountain hung over our heads, threatening to crush us; while in every direction, large masses of rock lay scattered around, loosened by the frost, and the course of the torrents continually pouring down at the melting of the snow. One enormous fragment, more than forty feet in height, which had been detached from the mountain above, had fortunately been arrested in its progress within a yard of the road, which is often totally blocked up by the fall of stones.

We had already spent the greater part of the second day in clearing the Dovrefield; and we found the difficulties of the preceding trifling in comparison with it. The principal

task was not getting the carriage up the ascent, laborious as it proved; but the being obliged instantly to arrest its motion and prevent its running back, when the horses stopped suddenly; and without frequent rests, they were utterly incapable to drag it up. Then the united efforts of all, and the ordinary methods of blocking the wheels, were insufficient to prevent its backward course; and at one of the steepest parts, when half way up, the strength of the horses failed them; and the weight of the carriage being too powerful for the props, they were forced aside. Running back down the mountain, it had already reached the brink of a precipice, when the sudden interposition of my foot under the hindmost wheel fortunately stopped it for a second, till a large piece of rock secured it, when just ready to go over. The escape was a miracle, and I could not but be thankful for it; for though I was not inside, the loss of carriage, horses, and effects, in such a country, and at that time, would have been attended at least with very disagreeable consequences. Having so far secured it, we obtained the assistance of a peasant, who was before us, and having unyoked his horse from his car, by its help we succeeded in dragging it to the top.

The parts of the Dovrefield we traversed this day being more woody, there was not the scarcity of birds before noticed: and their song issuing from the thick copses amid the broken rocks greatly enlivened the journey. I observed numbers of the common fieldfare, which is so well known in

England as one of our winter visitors. It was now busy in rearing its young.

From the extreme slowness with which we had proceeded this day, the night was far advanced when we reached the little posthouse of Riise, where we procured fresh horses, though not without some delay, owing to the lateness of the hour, it being near twelve. A pleasing twilight diffused itself around, sufficiently strong to enable us to discern the surrounding scenery. We appeared still encircled by lofty mountains, and on the nearest, which was directly opposite the posthouse, on the other side of the river, a cloud of the purest white, and the most beautiful form, had gently rested; as if partaking during the night of the repose, which nature affords to creation. Not a breath of air was stirring, and not a sound broke upon the ear, except the distant murmurings of the torrents rolling from the heights, the lulling, softened roar of which invited slumber in such a manner, that it was not to be withstood; and while my eyes were closed by its influence, the scenery of the day still floated before me, heightened by the magic rovings of the brain.

Near Riise we bade adieu to the Dovrefield, having at length cleared it, after a journey of two days, during which we traversed a distance of about sixty miles: the extreme length of the mountain, however, exceeds a hundred.

The Dovrefield, and the Langfield, or long mountain, which includes also several others differently named, form

together the natural division of Norway, known by the appellation of the Sondenfields and Nordenfields, that is, the southern and northern mountains, by which is meant, those parts of Norway that lie to the south and north of these mountains. The former comprises the government of Christiania, and half of Christiansand; while the Nordenfields includes the other half, together with the governments of Bergen and Drontheim.

The scenery throughout the Dovrefield is of the sublimest and most imposing nature, though, in some parts, differing essentially in its distinguishing character. While ascending the first pass of the mountain, and when at the summit, a melancholy wildness prevails. The eye wanders over the tops of snowy heights, endeavouring to distinguish between earth and sky, and after mistaking some alpine top for the pale mists of Heaven, the fleeting clouds seem arrested in their progress, and, lingering on the summits, spread around them a mantle of the purest white. All is here majestic and sublime, though unattended with any thing like beauty, or even what is generally termed fine scenery. The chief emotions felt are those of awe and reverence, not unmixed with silent pleasure. The mind, wandering from earth, fruitlessly endeavours to dive into futurity, and asks, what will be the end of these gigantic forms? and when will the time arrive, in which the mighty Dovrefield itself shall be split asunder, and its huge moun-

tains, after becoming perhaps the instruments in the hands of an all powerful arm, to crush a guilty world, return again to chaos? Nature viewed with these features has a strong tendency to elevate the mind, and divert it from the groveling scenes of life; while the thoughts are irresistibly carried to the contemplation of that awful Being, who, as he formed it with a nod, can as easily bid it dissolve and vanish into æther.

The scenery of the second pass is of a different description. From Kongsvold the road winds up the rugged side of a mountain covered with birch and fir. The elevation here is not so great, and the trees begin to recover themselves. Among them large masses of rock appear, in a thousand fantastic shapes, while far below the foaming waters of the Drira bound along. The little vallies between the varied ascents are covered with the most luxuriant vegetation, and inhabited by numbers of the feathered tribe, that pour forth their incessant warblings, mixed with the gentle murmurings of the melted snow falling from the higher regions. Here admiration and delight work most upon the feelings; and that melancholy wildness, which prevails on the summits, is lost. The mind recovers its wonted cheerfulness in the contemplation of nature thus arrayed in her most striking and broken garb.

Perhaps I have dwelt longer on the Dovrefield than it may appear to some to deserve. Its singular beauties, however, I could not pass over silently or briefly; and let the

future traveller, who may be induced to visit Norway, judge for himself of its many romantic features.

At Riise we were rather more than eighty miles from Drontheim, which I intended reaching, if possible, the next day. On getting to Stuen, which had been fixed on as our quarters for the night, we found the house of the post-master completely filled by peasants, who were dancing and making merry. His daughter had been married that day, and they were celebrating the nuptials. The unexpected arrival of a stranger and a foreigner quickly brought out the whole company; and on suddenly beholding so many figures dressed strictly according to the starched, antiquated fashion of times of yore, I could hardly believe my eyes, and almost fancied I was still dozing, and that these beings were the creation of slumber; and while I saw myself surrounded by a number of pretty girls, who had just rushed out from the dance, with their high heeled shoes, and waists that would have vied in length with those four centuries ago, I could not help reflecting, how frequently the costume of a people bespeaks its character, and how much both are altered by luxury and refinement. The inhabitants of this part of Norway in particular, have for centuries retained their ancient style of dress: and long may they preserve with it their old simplicity of manners, their free spirit, and open-hearted integrity, which as they cannot be improved by intercourse with what is termed the civilised world, so there is happily little danger of their being exposed to the risk.

It being impossible to obtain any room, we proceeded. During the night several alpine hares, spotted with brown and white, crossed the road before us. As the winter approaches these become entirely white, and are not to be distinguished from the snow, which is the case with many of the animals in the northern latitudes. After the scenery of the Dovrefield, the country, though in parts extremely beautiful, and sometimes even romantic, became comparatively insipid and uninteresting.

On arriving at Melhuus, the last stage but one, and only fourteen miles from Drontheim, I found in the yard of the post-house a Norwegian military officer, attended by an aid-de-camp, preparing to set off. Seeing that I was a foreigner, the officer accosted me with much politeness, and, after a short conversation had ensued between us, drove off. A sudden thought now flashed upon my mind, and immediately inquiring his name, I found to my surprise, I had been addressing General Sejersted, the commander in chief at Drontheim, to whom I had particular letters of introduction from Stockholm. Vexed at this circumstance, and seeing myself on the point of losing assistance from a quarter, which was likely to prove so beneficial, I ran with all possible speed after his calash, and very fortunately overtaking it at no great distance, in breathless haste presented my letter. The worthy General instantly alighted, and, having perused it, insisted upon returning with me to the post-house; where, on my furnishing him with materials, he with the greatest

good nature addressed a letter to four of the most considerable merchants at Drontheim, recommending me to their protection, and requesting them to afford me all the assistance and information in their power. Having done this, he told me, it was fortunate we had thus a second time met, as he was then on a journey through his district for the purpose of reviewing the different troops; and as this would occupy him for some weeks, I should have missed the opportunity of seeing him. Having done this friendly act, he again proceeded. The situation of Melhuus is pretty, and its small wooden church presents a simple and pleasing object.

At the post-house an affecting sight presented itself: the wife of the landlord, a young woman, was lying ill in the last stage of a consumption, surrounded by several fine children. Advanced as the disorder was, and extraordinary as it may appear, she was on the point of making a journey to Stockholm itself, a distance of more than 700 miles, with the hope of receiving there some relief; though there was evidently a much greater probability that she would die on the road. Her thoughts, however, were strongly bent upon it; her confidence in the Norwegian faculty appearing to be but small. Now that I am writing this, however, her fatigues and sufferings are doubtless over; the struggle of life is past, and her young family are wanting the affectionate cares and kindness of a mother. This melancholy sight was depressing to the feelings, and wishing her all the comfort and relief her hopeless case would admit, I left Melhuus.

CHAPTER VI.

Approach to Drontheim—River Guul—Drontheim—Munk gade—Interview with the governor—Falls of Leerfossen—Picturesque lakes of Jonsvandel—Huge ant-hills—Vinegar procured from them—Wild beasts in the forests—The lynx—The ermine—The lemming—Cathedral of Drontheim—Environs of the city—Seat of Mr. Knudtzon—Ripe fruit—Firs from Scotland perished—Manners of the Norwegians—English commonly understood, French but little—Norwegian, Danish, and Swedish languages compared—Frequency of fires—Watchmen.

DRONTHEIM was now near at hand, and I burnt with impatience to reach the ancient capital of Norway, where I purposed remaining a short time, being now considerably advanced on my journey to the northern cape; and the generous and hospitable character of its inhabitants made me anticipate my stay with pleasure.

Urging forward our horses, we passed swiftly along the banks of the Gule, or Guul. This river swells so much in the beginning of summer, owing to the increase of water brought from the mountains by the melting of the snow, that it is necessary to have two roads; and not long ago the floods entirely swept away a village near its banks. As we approached, a thick mist seemed to hang over the city; and

we learned, that for some weeks past there had been incessant rains, though the weather on the mountains had been fine and unclouded. On reaching at length the top of Steerberget, a high steep eminence, the fog cleared away, and the city of Drontheim* lay close at our feet, with its beautiful bay encircled by mountains; the singular island and fortress of Munkholm in the middle of the *fiord*, and numerous small vessels lying at anchor.

After descending the hill, and passing the guard-house, what was my surprise, to find myself in the midst of a large and magnificent town, the streets spacious and regular, and the houses, though entirely of wood, gratifying to the eye, both from their size, and the neatness of their appearance! Comfortable apartments were quickly found for me, at the Raadstuen in the Kongsgade, and after having just emerged from the wildest parts of Norway, and suddenly becoming an inhabitant of such a town, it appeared like a dream. I could scarcely credit, that I had now arrived at the last city towards the Pole, and that a few miles to the northward would bring me to the termination of all roads.

Having collected my letters, I set out with the intention

* The proper name of this city is Trondhjem, by which in the north it is known, as in England it is by that of Drontheim; and in speaking of it, I have preserved the latter name, as indicating at once the place, which the former would not, from its being unknown in this country. There are not wanting numerous instances of the names of other towns, that have been as strangely metamorphosed in different languages, chiefly for the purpose of rendering the pronunciation of them easier.

of presenting them, and viewing the town. The first of them, which had been given me by the minister, was addressed to Count Tramper, the *stift amtmand*, or governor of Drontheim and the province, who lived in the Munk-gade. Directing my steps thither, my eye was quickly caught by the view of his palace, with which, for size, few can vie. Built entirely of wood, it presents a truly magnificent appearance, situate as it is in so fine a street as the Munk-gade, which, wide as Regent-street, is terminated at one end by the venerable cathedral, and at the other by the bay of Drontheim.

Standing at the extremity near the entrance of the cathedral, and looking down the long extended Munk-gade, a finer line of perspective cannot be conceived; the eye catching on each side the numerous handsome buildings, till it rests in the distance, on the waters of the *fiord;* the fortress of the island of Munkholm appearing as it were in the centre of the street, and a long range of mountains rising from the opposite shores in peaceful dignity overlooking the whole.

The *stift amtmand*, who was not at home at the time I called, shortly after returned my visit. His manners were polished and courteous. A Dane by birth, he had formerly been governor of Iceland. Accidental circumstances had conducted him to England, and he spoke the language with fluency. On mentioning my intention of pursuing my tour into Finmark, he advised me to give up the idea, as he con-

sidered the season much too far advanced, to undertake such a journey. He shortly afterward took his leave, and I never saw him from that time, during my stay in Drontheim. Though I was thus disappointed of the assistance I hoped, and even of the common attention I naturally expected my letter would at least procure for me from the first person in Drontheim, I was fully compensated for the loss of this, by the kindness of Messrs. Knudtzons, who did every thing in their power, both to render my stay in Drontheim agreeable, and also to forward my plans.

At the house of Mr. Johannsen, the son-in-law of Mr. Knudtzon, I was introduced to Mr. Oxholm, one of the directors of the bank. This gentleman, I found, had a few years before actually resided close to the North Cape, at Rebvog. He had possessed a fishing establishment, which he had given up to his brother; who, he informed me, was still there; and he favoured me with letters to him. Mr. Oxholm's opinion, as to the possibility of getting to the Cape on account of the lateness of the year, differed so materially from the representations of the *stift amtmand*, that I made myself perfectly easy on this point, and even determined to prolong my stay at Drontheim.

The weather fortunately was now favourable, which enabled me to visit the environs of the city. The falls of Leerfossen first attracted my attention, and I proceeded thither in company with Mr. Broder Knudtzon. They are only distant

about four miles from Drontheim, and are well worth visiting, being superior to those at Trollhättan, though the surrounding scenery of the latter is certainly more picturesque. The prodigious body of water poured down the cataract of Leerfossen by the river Nid, and its astonishing fury from the height of the fall, are extremely striking; and the scenery below is not deficient in beauty.

The picturesque lakes, called Jonsvandet, distant a few miles from the city, deserve also to be visited, and the walk to them is the most agreeable in the neighbourhood. The country around Drontheim presents nothing like the appearance of forest; but the thick copses and tangled thickets on the borders of these lakes, and the beautiful luxuriancy of the vegetation, made amends, in some measure, for the absence of the deeper shade of the pine. In some parts an almost insuperable barrier presented itself to our steps, in the matted branches of the dwarf shrubs interwoven with various kinds of creepers. Sometimes an enormous ant-hill interposed itself, nearly the height of a man, and almost approaching in size and appearance to the *gamme*, or hut, of the coast Laplander. Nothing can be more curious than these really gigantic habitations raised by so diminutive an animal. A close inspection shows, that they are composed principally of small particles of bark and decayed wood, intermixed with light soil. The approach to them, like that of a populous city, was through a spacious road, more than a

foot in width, along which millions of these little negroes were hastening heavily loaded, while others were setting out on their different expeditions*. From the principal street innumerable little alleys and avenues branched out, which might be called the suburbs of this republic, all equally crowded with the black swarm pressing forward with signs of the greatest haste and diligence. These ant-hills, which in the northern forests cannot fail to attract the attention of the stranger, are the work of a large species of black ant; and it is singular enough, that a discovery of modern chemistry should long have been practically employed in some parts of Norway for the purposes of making vinegar. The method they employ in Norlanden is simply this: they first collect a sufficient quantity of these little animals, by plunging a bottle partly filled with water up to the neck in one of the large ant-hills, into which they naturally creep, and are drowned. The contents are then boiled together, and the acid thus produced is made use of by the inhabitants as vinegar, being strong and good.

The forests in the province of Drontheim abound with different species of wild animals, as bears, wolves, lynxes, foxes,

* Our bard of nature, Clare, thus expresses his surprise at the labours of the ant in England.

> " To raise such monstrous hills along the plain,
> Larger than mountains when compared with thee;
> To drag the crum dropp'd by the village swain,
> Huge size to thine, is strange indeed to me."

What then would he have thought of the ant-hills of Norway?

martens, cats, &c. The lynx of the north, the tiger of the polar countries, is not rare in this part of Norway. In the Norwegian language it is called *goupe*, and in the north of Sweden it is generally known by the name of *warjelue*. From the skins of this animal, that were shown to me in different parts of Norway and Lapland, three of which differed very materially in their colour, it seems, that there are at least as many species or varieties of the lynx. Of one of these Mr. Knudtzon had several. The largest measured five feet in length, not including the tail, which did not exceed an inch and a half. The colour of them all was gray, with a yellowish tinge, beautifully marked with dark spots, and the ears were tufted. The general price they brought at Drontheim was about five specie dollars, or a pound sterling. This seems to be more peculiar to Norway, as I never observed it during my subsequent travels. Of the two others, which I met with in Lapland and Sweden, one that I saw at Umea measured, from the muzzle to the beginning of the tail, five feet eleven inches, and the tail was hardly two inches. The appearance of the skin in every respect so much resembled that of the leopard, that I should have suspected it to have belonged to this animal, had it not been for its tufted ears, and the length and superior thickness of the fur. The third species which I met with in Swedish Lapland differed also materially from the other two, being of a uniform reddish brown colour. In length it exceeded five feet. This, which I imagine to be the same as the North American lynx, and

the animal most commonly known by the name of the lynx, I have seen alive in collections in this country, though of a much smaller size, being in appearance not unlike a large cat, but much more robust, and of a thicker make. The variety of names given to the lynx has tended greatly to perplex naturalists, and been the occasion of much confusion respecting this animal; and it seems singular, that, although it has been represented as comparatively of small size, the dimensions of those above described would place it on an equality with the panther*; and in length, it would greatly exceed both the leopard and the ounce†, though its height, which hardly equals that of the wolf, may cause it to appear more diminutive. Its claws, which are not much inferior to those of the tiger, must render it a very formidable antagonist. In the northern forests it preys chiefly upon game, not only winged, but four-footed; and should it chance to come near the abode of man, it will make great ravages in the sheepfold of the farmer.

The ermine is often seen in the streets of Drontheim, frequenting the out-buildings; and whenever it appears, the rats and mice, with which it wages war, immediately take

* The body of the panther, when arrived at full growth, is five or six feet long, measuring from the extremity of the muzzle to the origin of the tail, which is more than two feet.

† The leopard is larger than the ounce, but much less than the panther, seldom exceeding four feet in length.—*Buffon.*

their departure. This elegant little animal, better known in England as the stoat, where its colour is reddish, in northern countries puts on a robe of the purest white, its tail elegantly tipped with black, in which state it is much prized for pelisses and tippets by our modern belles. It is on the approach of winter that it thus changes its coat; which in summer is of the same colour as in more southern climes; though it is probable, that in very high northern latitudes it retains its white coat all the year. Its general food is mice, game, and particularly lemmings, when these appear. The ermine, or white stoat, is not unfrequently seen in England; and it may immediately be distinguished from the weasel, which sometimes also is found white, by the colour of the tail, which remains black. The common price of ermine skins in Finmark is twelve *skillings* each. In the interior parts of the country they are still cheaper: so that it is difficult to conjecture, whence the general idea has arisen respecting their great value, unless their being made use of always to adorn the robes of royalty should have led to it.

That very singular creature, the lemming, about which so much has been said, and so many endless conjectures formed, though in other countries it is, I believe, unknown, makes its appearance sometimes in the surrounding districts, and even at Drontheim itself. It is a small animal, about the size of a rat; and is supposed to inhabit the long chain of mountains called the Lapland Alps, running between Sweden and

Norway. Its appearance is sudden and uncertain, sometimes not being seen for twenty years, and at other times observed in some parts generally every three or four. When, however, it commences its migrations, it is in such inconceivable numbers, that the country is literally covered with them; marching in these bodies always, as it is said, in a straight direction, and never suffering itself to be diverted from its course by any opposing obstacles.

The superstition of the country people leads them to suppose, that the appearance of these swarms forbodes evil, and is the forerunner of war and disaster. The latter may readily be, should they make their appearance in the more cultivated parts, since total destruction to the crops and vegetation in general must follow. In the note below, from Olaus Magnus, will be seen the extraordinary ideas entertained of the lemming in former times*. The following

* "In the foresaid Helsingia, and provinces that are near to it, in the diocess of Upsal, small beasts with four feet, that they call lemmar, or lemmus, as big as a rat, with a skin diverse coloured, fall out of the ayr, in tempests and sudden show'rs; but no man knows from whence they come; whether from the remoter islands, and are brought hither by the wind, or else they breed of feculent matter in the clouds: yet this is proved, that so soon as they fall down, there is found green grass in their bellies, not yet digested. These, like locusts, falling in great swarms, destroy all green things, and all dyes they bite on, by the venome of them. This swarm lives so long as they feed on no new grass. Also they come together in troops like swallows, that are ready to fly away: but at the set time they either dye in heaps with a contagion of the earth (by the corruption of them, the ayr grows pestilentiall, and the people are troubled with vertigos, or the jaundice); or they are devoured by

particulars respecting it were communicated to me by Mr. Knudtzon, and Mr. Johansen, his son-in-law.

In 1808, the lemmings were met in great numbers, first at Dovre, the commencement of the Dovrefield, in the begin-

beasts, called commonly lekat, or hermelin, and these ermins grow fat thereby, and their skins grow larger." *Olaus Magnus.*

"Lemming, or Lapland marmot, with two very long cutting teeth in each jaw; head pointed; long whiskers; six of the hairs on each side longer and stronger than the rest; eyes small and black; mouth small; upper lip divided; ears small, blunt, and reclining backwards; fore-legs very short; four slender toes on the fore-feet covered with hairs; and in the place of the thumb, a sharp claw, like a cock's spur; five toes behind; tail about half an inch long, the body and head about five. The skin is very thin. The colour of the head and body is black and tawny, disposed in irregular blotches. The belly is white, tinged with yellow." *Pennant's Synops. of Quad.*

"These animals, though their body is thick, and their legs very short, fail not to run pretty quickly. They generally inhabit the mountains of Norway and Lapland; but in particular years they sometimes descend in such numbers, that the arrival of the lemmings is considered as a terrible scourge, the effects of which it is impossible to avoid. They make dreadful devastation in the fields, lay waste the gardens, ruin the crops, and leave nothing, except what is shut up in houses, where they happily never enter. They bark nearly like small dogs. It is not known from whence they come. The vulgar believe that they fall from the clouds, along with the rain." *Buffon.*

To increase the number of ridiculous and superstitious opinions held of the lemming, Schœffer says: "They sometimes make war, and divide themselves into two armies, along the lakes and meadows. They seem likewise to commit suicide; for they are often found suspended on the branches of trees; and they probably throw themselves in troops, into waters, like the swallows."

Hist. de la Lapponie.

The same author further adds: "Wormius thinks plainly, that they are bred in the clouds: but the learned Isaac Vossius, in his notes to Pomponius Mela, corrects him, and says, the reason why these animals are supposed to

ning of the summer. They were moving in the direction of Drontheim, which they afterwards reached; and there remained a considerable length of time, infesting every part of the city. The boys used to catch them, by smearing a

fall from the clouds is, because they use not to appear, but immediately after rain they creep out of their holes, either for that they are filled with water, or because this creature thrives much in rain, which opinion seems most probable to me."

Lastly Pontoppidan, who advances also the opinions of Olaus Magnus, Wormius, Gesner, Schœfferns, and many others; in his description of the lemming, says: "They multiply very fast, by what we see of them, tho' (God be praised), but seldom; i. e. about once or twice in twenty years, when they come from their peculiar abodes. At these times, they gather in great flocks together, consisting of many thousands, like the hosts of God, to execute his will; i. e. to punish the neighbouring inhabitants, by destroying the seed, corn, and grass; for where this flock advances, they make a visible pathway on the earth, or ground, cutting off all that is green; and this they have power and strength to do, till they reach their appointed bounds, which is the sea, in which they swim a little about, and then sink and drown. From Kolens Rock, which divides the Nordland manor from Sweden, and which is held to be their peculiar and native place, they are observed, when the wandering fit comes upon them, marching in vast flocks through Nordland and Finmark, to the Western ocean; and other bodies of them through Swedish Lapland, to the Sinus Bothnicus. They do this, according to Linnæus's account, in such a direct line, that they will not turn on any side, or make any sweep; and if they must go round a large stone, then they seek their line on the other side, and so keep straight on. If they find a boat on any fresh-water river, they run in at one end or side, and out again at the other, in order to keep their course. Their young they carry with them, on their backs, or in their mouths. These vermin prognosticate a bad harvest, wherever they take their course: but in return, the countryman expects good hunting, or sport, of the bear, fox, marten, and several other large animals, which follow these creatures; and to whom they are delicious food." And

board with tar; and great numbers were killed by the dogs, without, however, their eating them. The remainder of the body disappeared as suddenly as they came; and it was not known whither they went, or whence they came; but it was

farther, he says, "There remains one thing dubious, which is this: whether it is to be believed, according to common report, that the lemmings do fall down out of the air; which many, both in these and former times, will pretend to say that they have seen with their own eyes. Wormius, Scaliger, and other great men, do not suppose this to be impossible: they imagine, that the lemming, like frogs and other small creatures, may, in their embryos, be attracted to the clouds, and being there come to maturity, may drop down. "Cum igitur tot animalium genera in nubibus generata, pluriis decidisse, fide dignorum auctorum constet testimoniis, quidni et hæc eodem modam generata in nubibus statuamus?" *L. C.* p. 33. *Pontoppidan.*

The bishop, who had never seen the lemming alive, though he knew it from skins shown, says further: "In Sogne Fordens Fogderie, (sheriffdom), in this diocese (Bergen), there is kept what is named a mouse festival, once a year, in this manner: they put on their holiday clothes, and instead of working, lay themselves down to sleep. This took its rise from a fast day, which was kept in former times, to avert the plague of lemen, and other mice, which some pretend have been used to fall down formerly from the clouds: but of this I have no authentic account."

Wormius, who it seems wrote a treatise on the lemming, entitled "An Account of a Norwegian Mouse, or Animal, which in Norway sometimes falls from the Clouds," gives also the form of an exorcism, which in former times was used by the clergy, in order to drive away these pests, and which is too curious to be omitted: it begins thus—

"Exorciso vos pestiferos vermes, mures, aves, seu locustas, aut animalia alia per Deum Patrem ✠ Omnipotentem, et Jesum ✠ Christum filium ejus, et Spiritum Sanctum ab utroque procedentem, ut confestim recedatis ab his campis, seu vineis, vel aquis, nec amplius in eis habitetis; sed ad ea loca transeatis, in quibus nemini nocere possitis, et ex parte Omnipotentis Dei, et totius curiæ cœlestis, et ecclesiæ sanctæ Dei, vos maledicens quocunque ieritis sitis maledicti, deficientes de die in diem in vos ipsos, et decrescentes quatenus

supposed, that they proceeded from the mountains on the frontiers. On being stopped, and their progress arrested by a stick, they assumed a threatening attitude, uttering a squeaking kind of bark.

Mr. Johansen mentioned also a curious and laughable circumstance respecting these little animals. In 1788, when there were reviews of large bodies of cavalry during the summer, near Drontheim, the lemmings appeared in the surrounding country in immense bodies; and it excited no small amusement, when the regiments were performing their manœuvres and charging, to see these diminutive creatures put themselves into a posture of defence, as if ready to receive the attack of the enemy.

Their method of crossing rivers, and branches of the *fiords*, was thus related by Mr. Knudtzon, sen. who was an eye-witness of it.

reliquiæ de vobis nullo in loco inveniantur; nisi necessariæ ad salutem et usum humanum, quod præstare dignetur ille, qui venturus est judicare vivos et mortuos et sæculum per ignem. Amen."

'I exorcise you, pestiferous worms, mice, birds, or locusts, or other animals, by God the Father ✠ Almighty, and Jesus ✠ Christ his Son, and the Holy Ghost proceeding from both, that you depart immediately from these fields, or vineyards, or waters, and dwell in them no longer, but go away to those places, in which you can harm no person, and on the part of the Almighty God, and the whole heavenly choir, and the holy church of God, cursing you whithersoever ye shall go, daily wasting away, and decreasing till no remains of you are found in any place, unless necessary to the health and use of man, which may He vouchsafe to do, who shall come to judge the living and the dead and the world by fire. Amen.'

On arriving at the edge of the water, the foremost advance, and, swimming across, form a kind of floating, or, to use a military phrase, complete ponton bridge; the head of each supported by the hinder part of that before it. When a communication is thus formed between the shores, the remainder of the army pass rapidly over the backs of the supporters, and gain the opposite shore.—Strange as this may seem, the contrivances which naturalists agree are resorted to both by the marmot and gray squirrel, for the purpose of crossing rivers, appear as extraordinary, though well authenticated: and what has thus been mentioned concerning the lemming will, I doubt not, be received with attention by those, who have made natural history more particularly their study, and can the better judge of the extraordinary instinct and sagacity of the animal creation.

The most curious object of antiquity at Drontheim is the venerable Cathedral, the magnificent relic of ancient times, though now hardly a tenth part so large as it is said to have been in the early ages. Yet what is left of it still renders it superior to many in beauty; and the traveller cannot fail to be astonished at finding such a building so far to the northward, and from what he sees of it may form an idea of its vast extent, when it flourished in all its splendour*. It was first began in 990, received additions in different

* Ædificium fuit magnificentissimum et splendidissimum, cætera totius Europæ templa omnia splendore superans, imo in toto Christiano orbe, ut quidem affirmant, sibi simile aut par non habens, sive artificium, sive amplitudinem, spectes. *Zeillerus.*

ages, and is a mixture of the Saxon and Gothic architecture. A great part of it is without a roof, in which state it has been since the last fire that ravaged it, and the service is now performed in the old choir, which alone remains unimpaired.

The following curious account is extracted from Lars Bing's *Beskrivelse af Norge:*

"Tronhiem, formerly called Nidaraas, or Nidaros, the capital of the government of Tronhiem, is a very old and in history celebrated town. Here were preserved the holy relics of the Norwegian martyr and tutelary saint, King Oluf the Holy, and many pilgrimages, even from very distant parts, were made to his shrine.

"The peninsula, on which the city now stands, was in former times a farm (*bondegaard*); on which King Oluf Tryggeson ordered a *kongsgaard* (royal dwelling) to be built, and laid the foundation of a trading town, (*Kiöbstæd*) in place of that of Steenkier, which he called Nideraas. It has since obtained the name of Tronhiem, from the surrounding neighbourhood, which, in old times, was called Trondelaugen, and the inhabitants Tröndere. It is said, in former times, to have had fifty churches and convents, but the number is now reduced to three.

"The chief church is the remains of the once magnificent and celebrated Cathedral, the proper name of which was Christ's Church; but it was subsequently called St. Oluf's Church, after the before-mentioned King Oluf the Holy,

whose body was first buried there; but afterwards taken up and placed above ground in a rich silver shrine or coffin, ornamented with gold and precious stones, with a lock and key, made by order of his son King Magnus, and in which he was borne in grand procession through the streets. This silver shrine, which weighed 6500 ounces, and was richly gilt, was enclosed in two wooden coffins, the outermost of which was covered with gold and silver, richly set with valuable gems, and hung round with small bags or purses. Into these bags were put the offerings of penitents, who on this account got the Pope's absolution, through a father confessor, who, on such occasions, stood at the end of the coffin, and in this manner silver, to the amount of 40,000 dollars, has often been collected in one day. The coffin was, on particular occasions, carried about the city by sixty men, especially on the festival of St. Oluf, the greatest holiday in the year.

"In 1565, the body of St. Oluf was with great ceremony deposited in a vault built for the purpose, which, in 1568, was filled up with earth, by order of a knight named Jörgen Lykke, that it might no longer create superstition among the common people.

"Many of the Norwegian kings and great men have also been buried in this cathedral; but on account of seven great fires, the plunderings of the Swedes and Dutch freebooters, and other changes, nothing now remains of this once noble edifice but the eastern cross, and the high choir, as it is

called, of the old church, which constitute the present cathedral.

"It is true that, after the fire in 1719, it was repaired in a very handsome manner, but it cannot be compared with its former condition, when it could boast of eighteen high spires, besides several smaller ones, with almost innumerable large and small pillars of white and black marble, or of blue, green, and red stones, with a no less number of images, busts, and statues, of exquisite workmanship. It appears to have been about 250 feet in length, and, as it was not built all at once, resembled a combination of several smaller churches. The part which is now called the Chapter, is the oldest of the whole building, and was formerly named St. Clement's Church. The south part, now called the *Laugting*, is supposed to have been built next after the Chapter, to the east of which is a chapel, where is the burial place of the Angel family, justly esteemed for its many public benefactions.

"The present great spire rests upon four thick pillars, forming four high arches, which reach to the top of the church. Inside the choir, on the south side, is a door to what is called St. Oluf's well, it being said that his body was first interred there, and that, on its removal, this well or spring gushed out. The church is ornamented with three massy brazen chandeliers, and has three bells in the steeple. In the churchyard formerly stood the king's coronation chair, which was a large throne, built of stone, with many steps and approaches to all its four sides, and ornamented



Drawn on Stone by H. Jackson

From a Sketch by Capt. de C. Brooke

DRONTHEIM CATHEDRAL.

London: Pub.d by Rodwell and Martin: New Bond St. Jan.y 1st 1.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

the *domkirker*, or cathedral, near which are the remains of the *kongs-gaard*, where, in former times, the sovereigns of Norway resided. The bishop for Trondhjems Stift, or the government, resides in the city, the population of which is now about 9000.

The environs of Drontheim, like those of Christiania, abound with small country seats, prettily situate, and commanding views of the city and bay. As soon as the snow is fairly off the ground, and summer begun, which in the north is but the operation of a few days, the city is deserted by all who possess a small villa to retire to. That of Mr. Knudtzon is in a delightful situation, on an eminence, commanding the city, and near the fortress of Christiansteen. There I had frequently the pleasure of meeting a very agreeable society. The weather was now very fine, and even hot; and the different fruits in his garden were fast ripening. On the 8th of July, I tasted some very excellent strawberries and cherries quite ripe, which might not have been expected in the latitude of 63°. There was also a very flourishing plantation of oaks, ashes, limes, chestnuts, and laburnums, brought from Scotland. The firs alone, from the same country, had died, probably from the length of time they had been taken up, and their roots drying more quickly than those of the other trees.

The manners of the inhabitants of Drontheim are polished, easy, and agreeable; and there is an open frankness and sincerity in them, which seems peculiar to the Norwegians,

and more pleasing than any other quality they possess. French is little known in society. English, on the contrary, is in general use; and there are very few of the merchants who do not speak it fluently. This, as might naturally be expected, has arisen from the great intercourse there has been between the two countries; and a strong partiality, which the Norwegians have always entertained for the English. At Christiania, though the latter language is also generally known, French is in more frequent use in the best societies, which has been the gradual consequence of the court occasionally removing thither from Stockholm. The Norwegian language, which hardly differs from the Danish, resembles English very much; and a Scotchman, in particular, will find many of the words, and even phrases, so exactly similar to those of his own country, and spoken with the same accent, that the acquisition of it will be extremely easy to him. The Swedish language, which differs somewhat from the Norwegian, is softer and more harmonious to the ear, from the more frequent raising and lowering of the voice in every sentence. The tone not only alters in each word, but at the end of the sentence the voice, instead of lowering, raises itself very considerably, often from the lower to the upper octave, but in general to the seventh note. This manner of pronouncing, or rather singing, is very striking at first to a stranger, though it greatly softens a language naturally hard.

Society in general must depend greatly upon existing cir-

cumstances; and no doubt that at Drontheim has suffered considerably from the alteration of the times. A few years ago, when the trade with England was at the height, her wealthy merchants were enabled to indulge freely their natural hospitality. This now cannot be expected, when the greater part have suffered so severely from the diminution of their trade, and those circumstances which have placed Norway in her present embarrassing situation.

From the city being built entirely of wood, fires, as may be imagined, have been always very frequent. When one is discovered to have broken out by the sentinels in the fortress of Christiansteen, which overlooks the city, a cannon is fired from the ramparts. At this dread sound in the middle of the night, the inhabitants, suddenly awakened from sleep, arise, and use their endeavours to stop the flames, which, from the inflammability of the materials, generally occasion dreadful ravages before they can be subdued.

The extraordinary cries of the watchmen cannot but appear singular to the stranger. As each hour elapses, they are prepared with a different kind of exhortation or prayer; which, forming a sort of tune, or chant, is sung by them during the drear hours of the night. The following is a curious specimen of one of them, with its literal translation:

Ho, vægter i ho!
Klokken er slagen tie,
Lovet være Gud vor Herre!
Nu er det paa de tider,

Man lægger sig til sengs,
Madmoren* med sin pige,
Hosbonden med sin dreng.
Vinden en S. E.
Hallelujah! Lovet være
Gud vor Herre!

Translation.

Ho! the watchman, ho!
The clock has struck ten,
Praised be God, our Lord!
Now is it time to go to bed,
The housewife and her maid,
The master as well as his lad.
The wind is south-east.
Hallelujah! praised be God, our Lord!

The *vækter*, or watchman, is armed with an instrument as remarkable as his cry, being nothing less than a long pole, at the end of which is a ball well fortified with iron spikes. This, which, it must needs be confessed, is a very formidable weapon, is not unappropriately called *morgen stierne*, or the morning star; and if put into the hands of our London guardians of the night, and well applied, would doubtless cause many of our modern blades, who, under the vulgar name of Jerries, have so highly distinguished themselves lately, to feel very awkward. At Drontheim, however, where the heyday blood of youth flows more regularly through the veins, and

* *Madmoren*, in the homeliness of the Norwegian language, means literally, meat-mother.

bands of pickpockets and thieves are unknown, the morning star with its rays does little more than grace the hand of the Norwegian watchman; and honesty is so common in the north, and theft, as well as most other crimes, comparatively of such rare occurrence, that his office is attended with little trouble or danger.



Drawn on Stone by J.D.Harding.

Munk Gade Drontheim



Leaving Drontheim.

CHAPTER VII.

Departure from Drontheim—Baggage—Abundance of wild roses—Difficulties of the road—Norwegian horses—Gadflies—Stordals *elv*—Eider ducks—Method of collecting their down—Bjergfald, or rupture of the mountains—Narrative of one—Fairs of Levanger—Vardals *elv*—Abundance of curlews—Ptarmigans—Aungdals *elv*—Cows give place to flocks of goats—These feed on seaweed—Great trade in their skins—Called in London Norway doe—Regiment of skaters—Jean's qualifications as a driver—Narrow escape—Character of the peasants—Overgaard—Termination of the road—Hans Barlien—Salmon fishery.

My stay at Drontheim had now exceeded a fortnight, and on the 11th of July, at an early hour, I prepared for my departure. Every article that could in any way be deemed superfluous, or not absolutely necessary for the journey, was

condemned to await my return; and as it included nearly the whole of my wardrobe, I found my baggage so reduced and lightened, that it was easily packed in the small vehicle which I had brought from Stockholm, and which had hitherto served as the *förebud*'s cart. In this I had been advised to proceed, taking it as far as I could; and the carriage was consequently left, as, from the state of the roads, it would have been only an incumbrance. Among the articles rejected was my bed also; but I took care to strip it of the blankets, which proved afterwards of the greatest comfort. The tent I determined to keep as long as there was a possibility of carrying it; and its weight, which was very trifling, rendered it the more practicable. My small canteen likewise accompanied it.

These arrangements being quickly finished, nothing remained but to bid a hasty adieu to Drontheim and its friendly inhabitants. The emotions of regret, that I felt in doing this, were not a little softened by the prospect I had before me of again revisiting it, and making a longer stay among them, on my return from the cape, according to the plan I had previously laid down. Shaking my kind friend, Mr. Broder Knudtzon, once more by the hand, I mounted my little cart, and, taking the reins, proceeded at a slow pace through the spacious streets of Drontheim, accompanied by Jean. Our appearance was certainly very droll: and, had we been in another country, a mob no doubt would have been collected at our heels. The hour of the morning, however,

was early, so that few of the inhabitants were stirring. The sketch at the head of the chapter will give the future traveller an idea of the kind of vehicle in which we now proceeded; and which, on account of the roads, I would recommend him to take, should he intend going farther than Drontheim.

The morning was delightful. Who could have imagined such weather in such a latitude? Not a cloud was visible; and as we passed along the shores of the *fiord*, the air was literally perfumed with the delicious fragrance of the wild roses, wafted towards us by the fanning breeze. The profusion in which these grew was not a little surprising to one, who hardly expected to find this beautiful flower among the sweets of a northern summer. The calm serenity and settled appearance of the weather towards the north, so different from what I had experienced during my stay at Drontheim, induced me to hope for a continuance of it, and we proceeded with increased alacrity and pleasure.

At Haugan, the first post, we changed horses. Between this place and Helle, the country becomes mountainous, and we now no longer dared to put in practice the method of descent, to which we had been used in Sweden. There, and even near the Norwegian frontier, the steepest and longest of the hills were made light of, and the road being good, we came down them in safety at full speed. In Norway we found it very different; instead of hills we had mountains bordered by precipices, and rough narrow tracks, on which

fragments of rock were scattered, in place of the smooth gravel roads of Sweden. Even if we had been inclined to have risked our necks, our trusty steeds would not have allowed this. It was admirable to observe the caution with which they descended the steepest and most dangerous parts. Placing their fore and hinder feet nearly together, and almost in a sitting posture, with the greatest care they gently slid down step by step, never for an instant allowing the weight of the burden behind so far to encroach, as to exceed their own strength. In these circumstances every thing must be left to the horses; and the driver who should attempt to interfere, either by means of the reins or whip, would only insure his own destruction.

Instead of the small weak horses we had hitherto met with, we now found an animal of quite a different description, greatly exceeding in size what we had seen in Sweden and the southern parts of Norway; strong, bony, short backed, of a dark brown, unspotted with white, with a fine crest and flowing mane. This is the real Norwegian horse, remarkable for its strength, spirit, and beauty. The day soon became almost insupportably hot; and the large gadfly, which had persecuted us so much in the Swedish forests, again followed our poor animals, inflicting on them their merciless stings.

At Helle we crossed the Stordals *elv.* This takes its rise from a small lake in the alpine frontier of Jemteland, and, traversing Norway, runs here into the Drontheim *fiord.* As we passed near the shore, I observed, for the first time, large

flocks of eider ducks, within half a gun-shot, and undisturbed by our approach. The island of Tutteröen, near Drontheim, is remarkable for the numbers in which these birds resort to it during the breeding season, when it is difficult to land without treading on their nests.

It is very valuable to the proprietor, who derives yearly a considerable revenue from the down it affords, which he procures in the following manner: the female, when she prepares her nest, plucks from her own breast the softest part of its covering, in order to line it. This is taken away three times successively, after which she is allowed to finish her nest undisturbed. The down thus collected has to undergo a difficult and troublesome operation, in cleaning and separating it from the dirt and other materials of which the eider duck composes her nest.

In Nordland and Finmark, where a large proportion of the down is procured, and forms a considerable article of trade, the general price for what is cleaned is twenty *species* for six pounds, while the uncleaned fetches not more than twenty *species* per bag of forty pounds.

The quantity exported from Norway is trifling, compared with the home consumption, though still a great deal is sent to Denmark and Germany. However, it may be naturally imagined, that the colder the climate is, the greater will be the demand for the down, which, when made into quilts and coverlets, not only renders blankets and every other covering unnecessary, but produces a degree of heat,

which to an inhabitant of warmer climates will appear excessive, even at the severest season of the year. It is on this account that it is so highly prized by the Norwegians, who, from the highest to the lowest, would think a winter quite insupportable without it. The best market for it is Bergen, to which place it is sent in great quantities from the remoter parts of the north.

As we advanced, the country became more mountainous and romantic, and its beauty was greatly heightened by the clear waters of the *fiord*, along the banks of which we journeyed continually. On our right the heights were crowned with pines: and on looking up we sometimes discerned a goat peeping over at us, in situations that would have made some heads dizzy. The sides were luxuriantly covered with the wild raspberry and strawberry, now in blossom; and it was easy to perceive, how greatly the deep striking of the roots of the fir and mountain ash contributes, in all alpine countries, to the splitting of the rocks, and occasioning those terrible convulsions, in which an entire village is sometimes covered by the ruins of a mountain, thus loosened and detached. The smallest creeper, extraordinary as it may seem, is capable of causing these prodigious falls. Gently working its way into the little fissures and crevices of the rock, it penetrates gradually, but firmly, continually enlarging itself. The succeeding rains second its efforts; and the frost, that all powerful agent, completes the

operation, by splitting the stubborn rock with a tremendous noise, and hurling destruction into the vallies beneath.

This convulsion, which is attended with all the effects of an earthquake, is called *bjergfald*, and frequently occurs in Norway. A very singular instance of this, which will better show the wonderful violence and destruction occasioned by these falls, is related by Lars Bing.

" Kiellen, a farm-house in the sheriffdom and government of Romsdal, is remarkable for an accident, which happened there at eight in the evening, the Sunday before Easter, 1756, when great part of a neighbouring mountain, called Fiældefield, fell into the sea, and caused a terrible inundation. From the ocean to the height of the fall, the distance is the eighth part of a mile, and the mass that fell is in breadth about the twelfth of a mile. The fall extended up to the very top of the mountain, where was a large marshy plain, on which the inhabitants not only used to make hay, but pastured their cattle in the summer, and had also a number of huts for the purpose of tending them; the whole of which, with the former, were carried away. The mountain came down with such inconceivable violence, that the neighbouring *fiord*, called Lang Fiord, which is three miles (twenty-one English) long, and where the fall happened a mile and a half in breadth (three and a half English), was dreadfully agitated; and although it is in general 100 fathoms deep, and in many places fathomless, the bottom was so convulsed,

that it had the next day the colour of the thickest mud, and in some places had passed its usual boundaries fifty paces. It washed away not only the earth and trees on both sides of the *fiord*, but also many vessels, and boats, and houses which stood on eminences 200 yards from the shore. Different kinds of fish, as ling, halibut, and cod, were found on the land, some distance from the sea; and at the farm called Sandnæs, on the opposite side of the *fiord* to that where the mountain fell, herrings were thrown through the windows, though the house stood on an elevated situation about 600 feet from the shore. A yacht lay a little way from the land, and was so completely crushed, that not a vestige of her was to be seen, but providentially none of the people were on board. At the parsonage of Næs, situate on the shore about a quarter of a mile from the place where the accident happened, a rock was thrown up as large as a hut; and a lofty stone house was moved 300 feet inland. These, and other works of destruction, were occasioned by the terrible fall of this mountain, by which thirty-two people lost their lives."

At Rostad we halted for the night. The *fiord* in the morning still presented its surface glittering and unruffled; and we journeyed onward. Approaching Levanger, a pleasing view presented itself of its small town, situate on a branch of the Drontheim *fiord*. At this place are two fairs; one in December, the other in March, which is the largest. During these fairs a considerable trade is carried on, principally

with the Jemtlanders, who bring with them butter, tallow, furs, and skins, to exchange for the common necessaries of life. It is also attended by a few of the Field Fins, or mountain Laps, from Swedish Lapmark.

All the way from Hammer the country is rich, populous, and highly cultivated. Large, handsome houses every where present themselves; and the inhabitants have the appearance of a people industrious, free, happy, and contented.

Near Holm, we came to the Värdals *elv*, which we crossed by a ferry. This river, which is of considerable magnitude, being nearly a quarter of a mile in width, takes its rise also in the mountains between Norway and Sweden. The quantity of salmon caught in it forms no inconsiderable article of trade. The Drontheim *fiord*, into which it runs, is here more generally known by the name of the Värdals *fiord;* the view of which, after passing the river, and ascending a very steep and rugged height, called, as I was told, Kobjorgen, is very fine. Observing several large birds in some low marshy grounds, I took my gun, and on a near approach found they were curlews. When roused, they came round me in great numbers, their flight resembling that of a plover, and I had no difficulty in killing several. Their arched bills exceeded six inches in length. While thus engaged, I sprung a brace of ptarmigans, which rose at a short distance. They were the first I had met with. The plumage of their wings appeared of a reddish colour, the other parts entirely white. As the winter approaches, they be-

come of a uniform white, and are not to be distinguished from the snow.

At Steenkjiar, we crossed the Augndals *elv*. Cows had now disappeared, and nothing but goats' milk was to be obtained. Large flocks of these were on the shores as we passed; and, it being low water, appeared to be feeding on the sea weed. The exportation of their skins from Norway is very considerable, and they are better known in England by the more dignified name of the real Norway doe, which in such legible characters meets the eye of those, who pass by our London glove-shops. At Värdal, where the most celebrated manufactory in Norway is found, the best gloves are made of the skin of the reindeer fawn, and are peculiarly soft and pleasant in the wear.

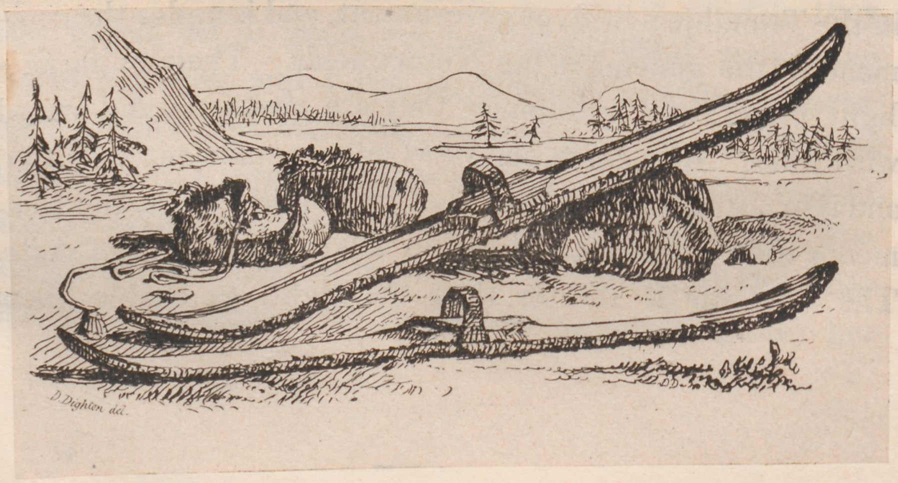
In a field adjoining the road, a regiment of the Skie troops, or *Skielöbere*, were exercising, and I could not help regretting the want of snow, to enable me to witness so curious a sight as that of a body of men performing their evolutions on skates.

The *Skielöbere*, or regiment of skaters, is stationed generally in the Trondhjem Stift, or government, and is under the command of the general of the Nordenfields. Their uniform is light green; and in summer they are chasseurs, and armed with rifles. As soon as the snow falls in sufficient quantity, and is in a state to bear them, they put on their *skies*, and commence their winter manœuvres, in this singular kind of skate. The left *skie* is shorter than the right, to enable them

to turn quicker in wheeling. They are covered with seal-skin, that the men may ascend the mountains with greater ease and safety; the hair preventing the *skie* from sliding backward. The speed, with which these skaters perform their different manœuvres, is very astonishing: they glide along the frozen surface of the snow like lightning; and go down the steepest precipices with inconceivable velocity.

The *Skielöbere* have frequently been employed with great success against the enemy, in the wars with Sweden. Indeed, an army would be completely in the power of even a handful of these troops; which, stopped by no obstacle, and swift as the wind, might attack it on all points; while the depth of the snow, and the nature of the country, would not only make any pursuit impossible, but almost deprive them of the means of defence, the *Skielöbere* still hovering round them like swallows, skimming the icy surface, and dealing destruction upon their helpless adversaries.

A pair of their *skies*, which I brought to England with me, are six feet five inches in length: a figure of them is here annexed.



As we advanced, the road grew gradually more imperceptible, and in parts dwindled away to a mere track; a sign that we were now approaching the termination of it. My little cart had already received such rough treatment, that I was under serious apprehensions, it would be unable to carry us to our destination for the night. This had arisen from the little skill of my driver Jean, to whom I was sometimes obliged to commit the reins, and who had so frequently run against trees and pieces of rock, that it would have required a body of iron, to have withstood the shocks. He had acquired also, most unfortunately for a driver, an invincible habit of dozing; and when in Sweden we had been so often in jeopardy from this circumstance, that I had many times determined never to intrust him again with the reins. Resolutions, however, in travelling are often made, and often broken.

When we approached Eilden, the night was far advanced. In fact it was near twelve o'clock. The fatigues of travelling; the heat of the Sun, which had only just left the horizon; the universal stillness that reigned; all so strongly invited sleep, that it was irresistible, and I yielded to its impulse. Jean's eyes waxed heavy also; their frequent blinkings showed them to be as weak as my own; and the horses appeared to partake of the general drowsiness. At this time we were proceeding slowly down a mountain, the steepest part of which we had already passed. By the side of the road was a yawning gulf, ready to receive us, if we ventured too near.

What had preceded, I know not, or how we approached the precipice; but providentially happening to half open my eyes, I saw, not merely that we were on the brink, but that the carriage was actually balancing to go over. In an instant I was wide awake; a moment's delay would have been fatal: but, turning the horses sharply to the right, and leaning as much as possible to that side, we were saved. If I had jumped out, it would only have accelerated the downfall of the carriage; and Jean was not sufficiently awake, to be aware of his danger. This circumstance will show the importance of a steady and careful driver to a traveller in Norway; since it frequently happens to him, thus to trust his life in his hands.

Thankful for our narrow escape, we at length reached Eilden, where we intended sleeping. Provision being scarce, Jean, who, to do him justice, was an excellent cook, quickly prepared the curlews I had killed; and they afforded us a delicious repast. Their size, which when on the wing, from the length of the pinions, appeared very great, was considerably diminished when they were dressed; but in this respect, as well as in flavour, they were superior to those I have ate in England, which were generally fishy to the taste.

We were now rapidly advancing to the termination of our travels by land; and I looked forward with extreme pleasure to the period, when we should reach Overgaard, distant but a few miles from Eilden. The state of the roads from Drontheim, and the nature of the country, had made travelling in-

a wheeled carriage tedious, and even painful; and the continual altercation at the different posts, between the peasants and my Swede, rendered it still more unpleasant. The latter, indeed, found that he had to deal with a very different race of men from those in Sweden; and the abuse which he so plentifully heaped upon them had not the slightest effect; for they seemed to heed it as little as they would the blusterings of their own northern blasts. The Norwegian peasant, in fact, is a very stubborn animal: but he seems to possess so free, so firm, and so independent a spirit, that it cannot but strike those, who have been born themselves in a land of liberty. The bare circumstance of my servant's being a Swede may indeed well account for the frequent quarrels; not but that I had often observed a disposition to extortion, since I had been in Norway; yet I am inclined to think the former circumstance had the greatest effect, though the dispute might be brought on, perhaps in the first place, by a little of the latter.

The distance to Overgaard being so short, we expected to reach it at an early hour, and thus be enabled to arrange the future means of proceeding northward. A circumstance occurred, soon after leaving Eilden, which shows the affection and care the peasants have for their horses. Wishing to arrive in good time, I had kept the horses for some distance at a smart trot, evidently against the inclination of the peasant who accompanied us; and who not only remonstrated in pretty plain language, but would even run by

their side and check their speed by taking hold of the bridle. Finding his endeavours useless, on passing a barn, wherein were several peasants thrashing, he suddenly ran in, and in a second we were pursued by half a dozen men, armed with flails and clubs. From their speed in running, they quickly overtook us; and not at first imagining the cause of this attack, I prepared to receive them with a pistol in each hand. The sight of these checked their career, and enabled us to get clear of them. The peasant however, who had been the cause of it, seemed highly mortified at his ill success, and uttered not a word during the rest of the journey. The horses were really fine animals, and full of fire and spirit.

The little cart on which we were both mounted, unable now any longer to withstand such rough usage, at last fairly broke down, as we were descending a hill; and the whole of its contents, including Jean, myself, and baggage, was scattered in different directions. This was a very unlucky accident; no one fortunately was hurt, but the distance we were at from any house was likely to delay our journey for a considerable time. There was, however, no remedy but patience; and we trudged slowly back to the first forge we could meet with, for a smith to come to our assistance. Having with some difficulty procured one, after a lapse of some hours the cart was put into condition to proceed slowly, with more caution than we had hitherto used; and thus at last, to our great joy, we reached Overgaard in the afternoon,

and drove up to the only house, that of Hans Barlien, innkeeper, fisherman, merchant, boatman, and farmer; a noted character, who lived on the banks of the wide river Oy. His house may indeed be said to be celebrated, from the circumstance that all roads in Norway end at his door: and though from Overgaard to the North Cape is still a distance of at least 700 miles, the only means of getting thither are by boats: first following the course of the Overgaard river, and when approaching the ocean, threading the myriads of islands, which are scattered in so extraordinary a manner along the Norwegian and Lapland coast, till you reach the Cape. These, and the extensive *fiords*, which frequently run thirty or even forty miles into the heart of the country, would of themselves render any roads useless; while from the increasing height of the mountains, it would scarcely be practicable to construct them. The traveller, accustomed as he may have been to those in the south of Norway, is lost in amazement, when, on advancing north, he sees mountain piled on mountain; and, as his little bark, like a nut-shell, creeps slowly along the base of these giants, discerns over his head their lofty peaks, white with the snow of ages, too high even for the eagle to wing his daring flight.

Hans Barlien was a portly man, about forty years of age. His appearance did not betoken ill living; and his keen inquisitive eye showed, that in the way of business he would not readily be imposed upon. He bade us welcome; and on my informing him, that we were pro-

ceeding to the north, he gave orders for a boat and six rowers to be in readiness at break of day, when the tide would serve for our departure. This being arranged, our next care was our dinner. As usual, little or nothing was to be had but salmon, as yet uncaught: and by way of amusement I accompanied mine host and his two fair daughters a short distance up the river, where the nets were quickly set, and repeatedly hauled in. Ill luck, however, attended our operations: not a single fish fell in our way; and we returned home with a very indifferent prospect for dinner, which in consequence was a very spare one. The fishery, nevertheless, is both considerable and lucrative; and by means of the water conveyance salmon is sent in large quantities to Drontheim, Nordland, and the different inland parts, where it supplies the place of meat. It is cured by smoking in the Scotch manner; and from its abundance along the coast is purchased at an extremely moderate price.

CHAPTER VIII.

Departure from Overgaard—Boats—Mode of rowing—Sunrise on a northern river just after midnight—Depth of the rivers—Island of Otteröen—Island of Giöen—Sea-serpent—The kraken—Island of Elven—Folden *fiord*—Peril from fog—Transparency of the water—Curious effect of this—Otersun—The cloudberry, *rubus chamæmorus*—Vigten islands—Frequented by rein-deer in summer—Account of the sea-serpent from eye-witness—Krogöen—Egg dram—Dog-skin cloak—North Atlantic—Fieldvigen—Hospitality of the north—Island of Leköe—Stenesöen—Sunday evening repast—Torghatten mountain on the island of Torget—Alarm of a female native—Cavern perforating the mountain—Island of Vegen—Number of birds on the rocky islands—Norwegian fishermen's account of the sea-serpent—Episcopal residence at Alstahong—Forligelses commission—Seven Sisters—The Bishop of the Nordland's account of two sea-serpents—Difference of the Norwegians of the south and the north—Trænen mountain—Rock of Lovunnen.

The next morning, every thing being prepared for our expedition, I took mine host aside, and, showing him my little cart, recommended it in strong terms to his protection, telling him, that I was bound to the North Cape, whence I should soon return. When he heard my destination, looking shrewdly, he said it would be perfectly safe. No doubt, foreseeing that I should not pay him a second visit, he considered it already as his own.

The boat in which we embarked was built of light deal,

narrow, and about thirty feet in length. It was furnished with six men, and their manner of rowing was singular. The sixth, or what is called the stroke oar, sat facing the rest; and while he rowed, performed at the same time the office of steersman, there being no rudder. This, however, was only for a short distance, in parts of the river near Overgaard, where the channel between the rocks was sometimes so narrow and sharp, as to render it necessary, instead of turning the boat round, to row her backward, in doing which the rudder would have been an impediment. As we advanced, the rudder was shipped; and the helmsman, who is called *hovesdman*, or headsman, while he steered with one hand, still rowed with the other. The former manner, however, is very prevalent all over the north; and the Norwegian fishermen use the oar with equal dexterity either way.

The scene was now completely changed. Instead of the rumbling of wheels, the jolting of the roads, and the squabbles of peasants, the glancing rays of the all but midnight Sun found us gently floating down the spacious stream of the Oy river. His feeble beams had just peeped over the ridges of the lofty mountains, that rose almost perpendicularly from its brink; and while a glittering stream of light danced on the middle of its waters, the obscurity in which the bases of the heights on our right were veiled made the contrast singularly beautiful. Rising forests of the dark green pine, gently agitated by the breeze of morning, waved over our heads; and the warbling of numerous birds amid their shades wel-

comed our arrival. Whole tribes of wild fowl, with their infant broods, were sporting on the glassy surface, undisturbed by our approach, and no longer viewing man as an enemy. It was now, indeed, that new and unknown pleasures broke upon me. Every care and anxiety was at an end, and a delicious langour stole upon the senses, as, reclining in the boat, this moving panorama of nature passed gently before my eyes. Sometimes I amused myself with sketching the passing scenery, or looking down on the clear deep below to watch the large salmon moving slowly up the crystal stream. Here and there huge rocks, variegated with different coloured mosses, rose in the middle, close to which we passed without fear. The river, indeed, is of a depth almost incredible; and in parts, where approaching the sea it began to enlarge itself, they assured me it exceeded 200 fathoms. This I can the more readily credit, considering the great depth in general of the rivers in Norway, where, as in all mountainous countries, a tolerable estimate of this may be formed from the appearance of the surrounding elevations.

The snow still remained on the summits, though the excessive heat of the Sun had visibly diminished it within the last few days. It seldom disappears before August, and on the highest, as the Dovrefield and Sneehattan, it remains during the whole year. As you advance toward the north, particularly in Nordland, the length and severity of the winter, and the great extent as well as vast height of the

mountains, form glaciers, which remain for ages, and perhaps are nearly coëval with the world.

Towards Halsöen the river enlarged its waters considerably, and became a little brackish. As we approached the sea, the scenery was enchanting. At every opening reach new and still more romantic views presented themselves. The rocks, thinly clad with pine, grew more rugged, assuming a thousand fantastic shapes, and affording evident marks of that great convulsion, which must have shattered and changed their forms. The Oy *elv* running into the Lyngen *fiord* there assumes a different character; and the swelling billows remind you, that its clear unruffled waters are now left far behind.

On our left we passed by the island of Otteröen, separated from the continent only by a narrow sound, through which we directed our course. This is one of the largest islands on the Norway coast, being more than twenty miles in length, and upwards of 50 in circumference. There is one church on the south side, at Viig; and the inhabitants subsist entirely by the fishery, which is very abundant. The north wind, blowing directly in our teeth, prevented our using a sail; yet by the help of our oars we reached Sejerstad at one o'clock in the day, having accomplished a distance of near forty miles from Overgaard. Here we landed for the purpose of procuring a fresh boat and rowers.

Sejerstad is on another considerable island called Giöen,

situate at the mouth of the great Folden *fiord*, and twenty-one miles in circumference. Though one of the most fertile islands in Norway, hardly any part of it is cultivated; the inhabitants, about 150 in number, applying themselves entirely to the more lucrative employment of the fishery, principally in the Folden. Here considerable quantities of cod, herrings, and salmon are caught; and these form their chief trade with Bergen. There is one church on the island, which is at Fosness. The boatmen who were to convey us on, living on the other side of the island, we were in consequence detained a considerable time, during which I walked some distance into the interior. Parts of it were extremely luxuriant, and no doubt, if turned to agricultural purposes, would produce abundant crops. In many places an almost impenetrable thicket of underwood prevented any advance. At the distance of about two miles from Sejerstad are some high mountains, inhabited by a few rein-deer, which, with foxes, constitute all the wild animals.

As I had determined, on arriving at the coast, to make every inquiry respecting the truth of the accounts, which had reached England the preceding year, of the sea-serpent having recently been seen off this part of Norway, I shall simply give the different reports I received of it during my voyage to the North Cape, leaving others to their own conclusions, and without expressing, at least for the present, any opinion respecting them.

The fishermen at Sejerstad said, a sea-serpent was seen two years ago in the Folden *fiord*, the length of which, as far as it was visible, was sixty feet. This had been told them by those who had seen it in the Folden. On putting the question, I was rather surprised to find the name of the kraken well known to them, and that they did not in the least doubt its existence. These accounts, short and imperfect as they were, agreed, as far they went, with those of Bishop Pontoppidan, of whom they had never heard. It was seen, they said, only in calm weather, always at a great distance from the coast; and when it appeared above water, it had very long arms, like the masts of a ship. This was the first and the last that I heard concerning the kraken; nor did I, during a subsequent journey of some hundred miles, meet with any account of it, though in one instance, in Nordland, its name was not quite unknown.

Among former writers, who have mentioned the kraken, Pontoppidan gives the fullest account of it, an abridged description of which I shall here annex for the amusement of the reader; being, as I confess, unable myself to add any thing new to what has been related concerning it.

"I am now come," says he, "to the third and, incontestably, the largest sea monster in the world. It is called kraken, kraxen, or krabben. Our fishermen unanimously affirm, and without the least variation in their accounts, that, when they row out several miles to sea, particularly in the

hot summer days, and by their situation expect to find 80 or 100 fathoms water, it often happens, that they do not find above 20 or 30, and sometimes less. At these places they generally meet with the greatest plenty of fish, especially cod and ling. From this they suppose, that the kraken is at the bottom, causing the unnatural shallows above mentioned. There are sometimes twenty boats or more together, and the only thing they have to observe is, whether the depth continue the same, which they know by their lines, or whether it grows shallower, by their seeming to have less water. If the last be the case, they find, that the kraken is raising himself nearer to the surface, and then it is not time for them to stay any longer; they immediately leave off fishing, take to their oars, and get away as fast as they can. When they have reached the usual depth of the place, and find themselves out of danger, they lie upon their oars, and in a few minutes they see this enormous monster come up to the surface of the water. He there shows himself sufficiently, though his whole body does not appear. His back, or upper part, which seems to be in appearance about an English mile and a half in circumference (some say more, but I choose the least for greater certainty), looks at first like a number of small islands, surrounded with something that floats and fluctuates like sea weeds. Here and there a large rising is observed like sand banks, on which various kinds of small fishes are seen continually leaping about, till they roll off into the sea from the sides of it: at last several bright points or

horns appear, which grow thicker and thicker, the higher they rise above the surface of the water; and sometimes they stand up as high and as large as the mast of a middle sized vessel. These, it seems, are the creature's arms; and it is said, if they were to lay hold of the largest man of war, they would pull it down to the bottom."

The learned author then gives, what would appear to be more deserving of credit, an account of a kraken which got on shore in 1680, on the Nordland coast at Alstahoug. This he relates on the credit of Mr. Friis, the minister of Bodöe. According to this gentleman, its long arms, or antennæ, got entangled in the rocks, and prevented it from getting off; and the carcass, which was a long time in decaying, and filled great part of that narrow channel, made it almost impassable by its intolerable stench.

No farther account is given of the animal; and it rests wholly upon the authority above-mentioned. Time, perhaps, may have worn out the impression of so extraordinary a circumstance: for at Alstahoug, which is now the residence of the bishop of Nordland and Finmark, and which place I afterward visited, no person, as far as I could learn, had any tradition of this occurrence handed down to them; and at Bodöe some of the better informed merchants, who had heard of it, but only through the channel of the bishop's work, were by no means forward in believing it. The cccounts which Pontoppidan gives, and which certainly appear very singular, though in many instances true, must

depend of necessity upon the authority of others; for he informs us, that he never travelled so far to the northward even as Drontheim, or that government. On this account he may, perhaps, have subjected himself more to the charge of a credulous historian, so frequently brought against him: though I am persuaded, that others will from experience find his work deserving more credit than is generally allowed it. It is certainly curious, that he himself deservedly calls the archbishop of Upsala the "credulous Olaus Magnus;" doubtless little imagining, that others would apply to him, in his turn, a similar imputation: and it is not improbable, that there will be some who may think the author of these sheets equally liable to it. All travellers are more or less subjected to this: though if every one were required to assure himself personally of whatever he advances, and to become an eye-witness of every thing, our present knowledge of the world would be very imperfect; as a residence of years would be necessary to accomplish it. Indeed, even for the sake of accuracy, this is not desirable: for the information a man receives from the inhabitants of any country, resulting from the experience of their whole lives, and confirmed by numbers, who cannot with probability be supposed to have any intention to mislead, may reasonably be imagined to carry a greater weight, than the observation, however correct, of any one who visits a country as a traveller.

Having procured rowers, we took our departure in the afternoon, having previously laid in a good stock of dried

salmon, which I bought of the merchant, understanding that henceforth it would constitute our chief support in the absence of meat, which had now quite disappeared. Opposite to Giöen, and adjoining the continent, is the island of Elven, nearly as large, but not at all to be compared to it in point of fertility.

Towards evening we came to the great Folden. This is the most dangerous, as well as one of the largest *fiords* on the coast, running inland up to Aarbotn, which is its greatest extent, nearly 70 English miles. On the part which is called the Inner Folden, from its stretching so far inland, are the churches of Kolvereid and Foldereid. Across its mouth, a distance of about ten miles, it is entirely open to the ocean, and unprotected by any of the islands*. This part is consequently most dreaded. Fortunately for us, however, the evening was calm, not a breath of air was stirring, and we were again obliged to take to our oars, through the help of which we expected to reach Appelvær by eleven o'clock. But a circumstance, which I had not anticipated, prevented our wishes from being so soon and so easily accomplished. The day had been sultry; as the heat of the Sun diminished, the surface of the sea cooled, and a thick mist, to our great discomfit, gradually spread

* In the year 1625, more than 200 fishermen, who had assembled from Nummedal and Helgeland, perished in the middle of the Folden *fiord*, from a violent storm, that came on suddenly from the north-west, and surprised them.

around us. From the total want of the slightest breeze, there was nothing to disperse it; and soon losing sight of land, we were so enveloped in it, as to render every thing invisible at the distance of a few yards from the boat. Here the necessity of a compass, which the Norwegian boatmen seldom possess, strongly showed itself. For some time they plied their oars, as if confident of their course: but the thickening fog at length bewildered them, and they were lost in uncertainty; part still thinking they were right, while the rest were of a contrary opinion. Most fortunately I recollected a small compass of the size of a shilling, which I had got inserted in the but-end of my rifle, in case of losing my way while shooting on the mountains. On this was placed all our hope. It was quickly produced, and we found to our confusion, that we were steering out to sea. At this time we supposed we were mid-channel over; and, the boat being put about, we altered our course with no little satisfaction. After rowing for some hours, about three in the morning, we found ourselves in the midst of innumerable small rocky isles, partly covered with marine plants, and thousands of the gull tribe, which literally whitened them by their numbers. They were quietly reposing, and were scarcely disturbed by the dull splashing of our oars, as we passed almost within reach of them. The Sun by this time had completely dispersed the mist; and about four, we reached Appelvær, a small island inhabited by a merchant, whom

having with difficulty roused from his bed, we crept into his small log-hut, too happy in thus finding shelter and provisions, though of a scanty nature.

We were afterwards told, of what I was ignorant at the time, that there is a very dangerous *ström*, or whirlpool, in the Folden *fiord;* which was represented as being nearly equal in violence to that in the Salten *fiord*, which will be mentioned hereafter; and it seems probable, from its situation as described, that our boat, during the fog, must have been within a short distance of it. This will put the future traveller on his guard in crossing the Folden; which, whether this *strom* really exists to the extent above-mentioned or not, is still much to be dreaded; more especially toward the close of the year, from the many lives so frequently lost in it.

Appelvær is literally a small, barren rock, entirely destitute of any vegetation whatever, and presenting so dismal a picture, that, as soon as boatmen could be procured from the neighbouring islands, we took our departure; having first satisfied, I am sorry to add, the very unreasonable demands of the merchant, whose name having unluckily escaped my remembrance, I fear he may be mistaken for any other, who may have succeeded him. I learnt afterward, from inquiry among the liberal-minded merchants on that coast, that his character fully justified the opinion I entertained of him.

After crossing the Folden *fiord*, the Northern Ocean near Appelvær* is literally spotted with innumerable low rocky islets, on which immense multitudes of sea and other wild fowl breed during the summer months; and their eggs afford the principal subsistence of the inhabitants of the coast.

Nothing can be more surprising and beautiful than the singular clearness of the water of the northern seas. As we passed slowly over the surface, the bottom, which here was in general a white sand, was clearly visible, with its minutest objects, where the depth was from twenty to twenty-five fathom†. During the whole course of the tour

* *Vær*, in Norsk, signifies a low rock or island, much resorted to by fowls or fish. An *egg-vær* is the breeding place of the former, where the eggs are collected in large quantities by the inhabitants of the coast for their support. *Holm* is properly an island, inhabited only by sea-fowl.

† I should have hesitated almost in making this assertion, had not its truth been confirmed by soundings, which were made on this part of the coast, out of curiosity to ascertain the fact.

Captain Scoresby, in some very interesting observations on the colour of the Greenland sea, says: "There can be no doubt, I think, after what has been advanced, that the medusa, and other minute animals, that have been described, give the peculiar colour to the sea which is observed to prevail in those parts; and that from their profusion they are at the same time the occasion of that great diminution of transparency, which always accompanies the olive green colour in the blue water. Where few of the little medusæ exist, the sea is uncommonly transparent. Captain Wood, when attempting the discovery of a N. E. passage in the year 1676, sounded near Nova Zembla in eighty fathoms water, where the bottom was not only to be seen, but even the shells lying on the ground were clearly visible."

Buffon is even of opinion, that light is capable of penetrating 600 feet, or 100 fathoms, into the waters of the ocean.

I made, nothing appeared to me so extraordinary as the inmost recesses of the deep thus unveiled to the eye. The surface of the ocean was unruffled by the slightest breeze, and the gentle splashing of the oars scarcely disturbed it. Hanging over the gunwale of the boat, with wonder and delight I gazed on the slowly moving scene below. Where the bottom was sandy, the different kinds of asteriæ, echini, and even the smallest shells, appeared at that great depth conspicuous to the eye; and the water seemed in some measure to have the effect of a magnifier, by enlarging the objects like a telescope, and bringing them seemingly nearer. Now creeping along, we saw, far beneath, the rugged sides of a mountain rising towards our boat, the base of which, perhaps, was hidden some miles in the great deep below. Though moving on a level surface, it seemed almost as if we were ascending the height under us; and when we passed over its summit, which rose in appearance to within a few feet of our boat, and came again to the descent, which on this side was suddenly perpendicular, and overlooking a watery gulf, as we pushed gently over the last point of it, it seemed almost as if we had thrown ourselves down this precipice; the illusion, from the crystal clearness of the deep, actually producing a sudden start. Now we came again to a plain; and passed slowly over the submarine forests and meadows, which appeared in the expanse below; inhabited, doubtless, by thousands of animals, to which they afford both food and shelter, animals unknown to man: and I could sometimes

observe large fishes of singular shape, gliding softly through the watery thickets, unconscious of what was moving above them. As we proceeded, the bottom became no longer visible; its fairy scenes gradually faded to the view, and were lost in the dark green depths of the ocean.

At Otersun we landed to change our boat. This is on an island, about fourteen miles in circumference; a mere rock, in some parts slightly covered with vegetation. Among the wild fruits I observed on the higher grounds, were the *bjorn-bær*, and the *moltæbær* or cloudberry (*rubus chamæmorus*). The latter was then in its unripe state, being of a bright scarlet colour, and of a sharp, though not unpleasant flavour, in appearance resembling the large Carolina strawberry. When ripe it turns to a deep yellow, and becomes sweet and luscious to the taste. This singular fruit, which deservedly maintains so high a reputation, is found in the greatest plenty all over the north: a providential circumstance for the inhabitants, from the salubrious qualities it possesses.

Opposite Otersun, and separated from it by the Sound, are the Vigten isles. These are of considerable size; the nearest, Ind-vigten, being, as I was told, seven Norwegian miles, about fifty English, in circumference. The others are Mid-Vigten and Ud-Vigten, the latter of which is by far the largest. On the former is a church at Garstad. Surrounding these on all sides, and lying out in the ocean, is a cluster of islands, so close together, that the number of them, perhaps, has never been ascertained. Very few of them,

however, are inhabited; and the whole are destitute of trees, and almost of vegetation, except the common wild berries, which in Norway grow upon the barrenest rocks. On the Vigten islands are some wild rein-deer, which, during the summer, to avoid the heat, swim over to them from the continent. By these means they escape the attack of the gadfly, which is kept at a distance by the fresh sea breezes of the coast; and on the approach of winter the deer again return to the mountains in the interior. The wolves, however, since they have made their appearance there, have also followed them, and greatly thinned their number.

The post-master, Mr. Schilderup, showed me the skins of eight deer, which he had shot. They were of a very large size, and of a deep brown colour. From him I learned some curious particulars respecting the sea serpent, which had caused so much alarm and wonder in Norway, and the report of which, as I have said, had even reached England. From having formerly been in the Norwegian sea service, he was called Captain Schilderup; and seemed a quick, intelligent man. It appeared, that the serpent had actually been off the island for a considerable length of time during the preceding summer, in the narrow part of the Sound, between this island and the continent; and the description he gave of it was as follows.

It made its appearance for the first time in the month of July, 1819, off Otersun, in the Sound above mentioned. Previous to this he had often heard of the existence of these

creatures, but never before believed it. During the whole of that month the weather was excessively sultry and calm; and the serpent was seen every day, nearly in the same part of the Sound. It continued there while the warm weather lasted, lying motionless, and as if dozing in the sun-beams.—This part of his account reminded me of the monster of the deep, so finely described by Milton.

> Or that sea-beast
> Leviathan, which God of all his works
> Created hugest that swim the ocean stream:
> Him, haply slum'bring on the Norway foam,
> The pilot of some small night-founder'd skiff
> Deeming some island, oft, as seamen tell,
> With fixed anchor in his scaly rind,
> Moors by his side under the lee, while night
> Invests the sea, and wished morn delays.
>
> *Parad. Lost*, I. 138.

The number of persons living on the island, he said, was about thirty; the whole of whom, from motives of curiosity, went to look at it while it remained. This was confirmed to me by subsequent inquiries among the inhabitants, who gave a similar account of it. The first time that he saw it, he was in a boat, at the distance of about 200 yards. The length of it he supposes to have been about 300 ells, or 600 feet. Of this he could not speak accurately; but it was of very considerable length; and longer than it appeared, as it lay in large coils above the water to the height of many feet. Its colour was grayish. At the distance at which he was, he could not ascertain whether it were covered with scales; but when

it moved, it made a loud crackling noise, which he distinctly heard. Its head was shaped like that of a serpent; but he could not tell whether it had teeth or not. He said it emitted a very strong odour; and that the boatmen were afraid to approach near it, and looked on its coming as a bad sign, as the fish left the coast in consequence. Such were the particulars he related to me. Thanking him for his information, I took my leave of him, and proceeded on my voyage.

Near Otersun is the small island of Krogöen: and learning, that the merchant there had a dogskin cloak to dispose of, we landed, and walking up to his house, were received with a hearty welcome. His wonder was extreme when my boatmen told him I was an English captain, and was going to the North Cape. He repeated several times, "*Engelska capitain till Nord Kap!*" An English captain going to the North Cape! with marks of the greatest astonishment. Preparations were instantly made for an entertainment; which, foreseeing it would detain us for a considerable time, I declined with as much earnestness as possible. Brandy, however, was quickly produced, and a bumper handed round to all, after which an egg dram was served up. The reader may perhaps be curious to know the composition of this odd though heart-reviving mixture, which is presented to every stranger on his arrival, when a compliment is intended. It is simply the yolk of an egg beaten up with sugar, with the subsequent addition of a glass of rum.

Numberless were the questions now put to me, respecting

my family, name, and profession. Was I married? Did I come from London? What business had I at the North Cape? which last seemed perfectly inexplicable to them. Having answered all these questions as well as I could, and a momentary pause ensuing, I seized the opportunity now to have my turn; and wishing to hear something still farther respecting the sea-monster, I began to overwhelm him with interrogations, as to its length, colour, appearance, time it staid, by whom seen, and many others that occurred to me. However ludicrous the earnest loquacity on both sides might have been, I had the satisfaction of hearing him confirm, in every particular, the account of Captain Schilderup at Otersun; and that many of the people at Krogöen had also witnessed it. It did not appear, however, that any one had ventured very near it, from the dread that was entertained of it. I now, being about to depart, requested to see the cloak, which was produced. It was made of the fur of the gray Lapmark dog, and was very warm and valuable; but the price exceeded my expectations; and, as it belonged to a clergyman on one of the islands, the merchant not feeling himself authorised to part with it at a lower rate, I declined the purchase. It was with difficulty we could get away. He would accept of nothing: and the only mode in which I could requite his friendly hospitality was in becoming the bearer of a letter addressed to Tromsöe, on the coast of Norwegian Lapland, which we should pass on our way to the Cape.

Leaving Krogöen, we quickly passed the other islands, and

the North Atlantic opened to us in all its grandeur. The weather was delightfully still and serene, and the evening Sun rode high in the heavens, gilding the motionless surface of the immense expanse of waters before us. Toward the north, the lofty mountain of the island of Leköe, near twenty miles from us, rose in the distance, like a dim spectre, through a faint haze on the verge of the horizon. Nature herself seemed to slumber in peaceful tranquillity during the short interval of summer allowed her. Not a sound broke upon the ear, except the gentle splashing of the oars, or the voices of our boatmen, as at intervals they sung in chorus some of the wild and simple Norwegian airs. Creeping with sluggish motion, at the distance of about a mile from the continent, our little bark seemed hardly to disturb the gently heaving bosom of the main. Oft, as leaning over its sides, and with straining eyes catching a glimpse of the wonders below, did fancy waft up from the caverns of the deep the dulcet sound of the Triton's shell; oft did I try to discern the spiral form of the sea-serpent moving its vast folds through the unknown regions of the world below. At the distance of half a mile from our boat a huge whale of the species called finners lay motionless, as if slumbering on the water. Every thing was vast and gigantic, and excited corresponding sensations. The wild cries of the sea-fowl sometimes broke through the silence that reigned. Large flocks of the tern, or sea swallow, lightly skimmed the waters; and the small black guillemot continually crossed our boat, carry-

ing food to its young, and flying with seeming difficulty near the surface. Sometimes we came into the midst of tribes of wild ducks, followed by their infant broods; and it was highly amusing to see the efforts these little creatures made to get out of the way of the boat, and to keep up with their mother, pushing themselves on, and half fluttering through the water, with their unfledged wings.

It was near eleven o'clock, and the Sun had hardly set, when our approach to Fieldvigen disturbed the delightful sensations that had absorbed me through the evening. The house of the merchant, though of wood, as the houses all are, was extremely comfortable, and even elegant; and the cleanness of the bed-room into which I was shown, with the whiteness of the linen, reminded me of the comforts of old England. The house, which was on the continent, was backed by mountains presenting a barren and dismal appearance. The hospitable owner of it, who had been in England, having formerly commanded a trading vessel, and who spoke the language a little, with evident pleasure showed me his small garden at the foot of the rocks. The soil was tolerably good, and his vegetables, in which he seemed to take a great pride, presented no mean appearance. Among them I recognized onions, turnips, and some kinds of greens, with which I was unacquainted. On being asked his opinion respecting the serpent, he said he had never seen it himself, though others had in that neighbourhood. On my going away, he could not be prevailed on to accept any thing in payment.

He merely said, it was not the custom in the North; and that the presence of any stranger was a sufficient compensation. He requested me, if I passed Kobberdal, in Helgeland, near which he had formerly lived, to take up my quarters there; assuring me that Mr. Berg, the merchant, would do every thing in his power for me.

During the night, or rather the continuation of day, for night and day were now the same, the wind had sprung up from the westward, and being now enabled to avail ourselves of a sail, we soon made the island of Leköe; and, passing its church, ran in to the shore, in order to procure a fresh boat and rowers. Though it is only at the distance of about eight miles from Fieldvigen, nothing could prevail on the boatmen to go any farther, as, it being Sunday, they would have been prevented from going to church, a duty scrupulously observed in these parts of the North. Admiring their motive, though we were detained some time by it, we again proceeded with a fresh breeze, which soon brought us into the open sea; and keeping at the distance of about three miles from the shore, we ran for the Helgelands Vær, a cluster of islands, or rather rocks, inhabited only by sea-fowl. The day was gloomy, and the Sun obscured by a thick mist, which descended midway down the sides of the mountains. The face of nature was wonderfully changed from the preceding evening; all was dismal and melancholy, and the waves rolling in from the Western Main broke over our boat, as, sullen and silent, we sat wrapped up

in our leathern sea cloaks. The wind being tolerably favourable, we scudded along at the rate of seven knots an hour, passing the mouth of the Bindals *fiord.* This is very broad and deep, running many miles inland, where it forms three considerable branches. We soon again made the land of the continent; and by the time we got to Stenesöen, the mist had increased so much, that, yielding to the solicitations of the boatmen, I determined to remain there for the night; the navigation being very uncertain, and not wishing to have a repetition of the scene in the Folden *fiord.*

This day, by the afternoon, we had accomplished little more than four Norwegian sea miles, about thirty-two English. The traveller, however, as he advances north, will find the miles gradually increase in length, and as he gets toward Finmark, they are seldom less than ten English, and frequently fourteen, or just double the Norwegian mile in the southern parts. This happens where the only communication is by water, and where the distance has never been ascertained. This stretching across from one point of land to another is called by the boatmen a mile; making, in consequence, a considerable difference between a sea and land mile.

On our arrival, Peder Greger, the merchant, received us with open arms. The whole house was in a bustle, and the surprise, as usual, excessive at the arrival of an Englishman, a circumstance unknown before. The house was furnished in a style of ancient splendour, which I little expected to find so far in the north, similar to the good old fashioned

mode of our country mansions in the last century, when sterling weight and solidity were the characteristic of the times. Every thing bore the marks of antiquity. Massive gilded tables, and painted chairs, curiously carved, almost blocked up the best bed-room, which was hung round with numerous old portraits in oil, tolerably executed. The whole had, in former days, as I afterwards learned, come from Bergen, when settlers from the south gradually extended themselves up these coasts. The merchant's family consisted of a son, a daughter, and a niece. His wife, with whom he had lived near forty years, had lately died, and the old man had not yet recovered from the severe loss he had sustained. It was Sunday evening, and the whole of his numerous dependants supped in the same room with us at a separate table, plentifully set out with large bowls of *suur melk*, sour milk, and thin rye cakes. The high table where we supped presented objects of greater luxury. Large plates of eggs, of different kinds of sea fowl, taken from the neighbouring islands, were handed round by the young women. They were as various in their colours as in size, some belonging to the largest species of gulls, exceeding in bulk a turkey's egg, and of a remarkably fine flavour; others resembled those of a plover in size, and were similarly marked. The egg of the eider duck I also noticed as being of an exceedingly good taste. Poultry being almost unknown in the northern parts, these eggs, which are in the greatest abundance, supply the place of those of our fowls. Bowls of rich cream, mixed with

the ripe fruit of the Moltæbær, which I have before noticed, succeeded, and formed a cooling and delicious repast.

Our simple meal concluded, it was an interesting and gratifying sight to see the manner in which each of his followers, in succession, approaching the table, thanked their master for their supper; and to hear the kind tone in which the old man told them they were all welcome.

I here obtained from his son, John Greger, a young man, who employed himself in the fishery, still further information respecting the sea serpent. It was in August of the preceding year, while fishing with others in the Viig or Vegfiord, that he saw it. At that time they were on shore, hauling in their nets, and it appeared about sixty yards distant from them, at which they were not a little alarmed, and immediately retreated. What was seen of it above water, he said, appeared six times the length of their boat, of a gray colour, and lying in coils a great height above the surface. Their fright prevented them from attending more accurately to other particulars. In fact they all fairly took to their heels, when they found the monster so near them. The weather at the time was very hot and calm. Farther to the south (at Steensöen), he said it was seen several times, and it remained there for a considerable period. The kraken he had heard of from the fishermen, but they very seldom meet with it, and never near the coast. It was with regret that I left the worthy old merchant the next day to continue my journey, promising to revisit him on my return. Payment he would not hear of, and the only thing I could pre-

vail on him to accept was a bottle of claret, a great rarity in these parts, forming part of my travelling stock, and which, laid in at Stockholm, fortunately yet remained.

The wind had now got nearly round to the north, and in consequence we made a very slow progress. Labouring hard at the oar, by the middle of the day we approached the island of Torget, and ran in close under the celebrated mountain Torghatten, which I was so anxious to visit, from the description the learned Bishop Pontoppidan has given of it in his curious work on Norway. As soon as we landed, we were not a little perplexed how to begin the ascent of this remarkable mountain, which, rising from amidst the waves, towered perpendicularly over our heads*. My chief curiosity was to pass through the extraordinary cavity which the bishop describes as completely perforating the centre of the mountain 6000 feet in length, and 600 in height, and through which the Sun may be seen shining on the opposite side*.

The boatmen, who seemed almost ignorant of its existence, could give me no information respecting it. Leaving them, therefore, in the boat, I determined first to encompass the mountain. Beginning the ascent where it seemed most

* "The mountains and islands break into very grotesque forms, and would furnish admirable subjects for the pencil. Among the views, the mountains of the Seven Sisters, in Helgeland, and the amazing rock Torghattan, rising majestically out of the sea, with its pervious cavern, three thousand ells long, and a hundred and fifty high, with the Sun at times radiating through it, are the most capital; not to mention the tops of many, broken into imaginary forms of towers and Gothic edifices, forts and castles, with regular walls and bastions."—*Pennant's Arctic Zoology.*



Drawn on Stone by J. D. Harding — *From a Sketch by Cap: de C. Bro[illegible]*

MOUNTAIN & CAVERN OF TORGHATTAN.

London. Pub: by Rodwell and Martin. New Bond St. 18[illegible]
Printed by C. Hullmandel

practicable, as I proceeded I came unexpectedly upon a woman, certainly one of the wildest class. Her long lank hair, yellow shrivelled skin, and haglike appearance, almost led me to suppose that I beheld before me one of the Lapland witches, formerly in such fame in the North. Advancing towards her, and her head being turned another way, I had nearly got within reach of her, when she beheld me. One look was sufficient; and her sudden dismay was so great at the sight of a being so close to her, whose appearance, no doubt, was equally extraordinary in her eyes, that she bounded over the rocks with the agility of a goat. In vain I called after her, requesting her to be my guide up the mountain. My voice only made her run the faster, and it being useless to endeavour to catch her, I proceeded alone.

Taking a winding course, I soon perceived where the ascent was practicable, the fall and rolling down of masses of rock having caused a regular though steep slope; and after a laborious task I had the unspeakable pleasure of coming unawares upon this extraordinary opening. I plainly perceived, that it not only passed entirely through the mountain, the ocean appearing at the other extremity, but that it was also of a height exceeding the inside of a lofty cathedral. Through the roof, from some fissures, water kept falling in large and frequent drops. Above this immense cavern or aperture, the mountain still rises quite perpendicular, to the height, I should imagine, of more than 1200 feet,

and on the summit, which must be extremely circumscribed, is a lake; and it is the water of this lake, which, trickling down the large cracks, falls through into the perforation below. This latter circumstance I relate from the information of those who assured me of the fact. The bishop has also given a similar account, in the following passage extracted from his work, which, though he himself did not visit Torghattan, is yet entitled to credit.

"In the same district (Helgeland), is the noted mountain Torghatten, so called from the likeness of its top to a man's head with the hat on, under which appears a single eye, formed by an aperture passable throughout, a hundred and fifty ells in height, and three thousand in length, through which the Sun may be seen*. It likewise affords a coarse kind of agate, but which will admit of a polish. On the top of this mountain is a piece of water, or a reservoir, of the dimensions of a moderate fish-pond. The rain water, which gathers there, trickles down the mountain, through fissures and cracks in its side. In the lower part of this mountain is also a cave full of rugged windings. A line of 400 fathoms being tried out of curiosity to measure this hiatus, did not

* Von Buch estimates the height of Torghattan at more than 2000 feet, on what data he does not mention: though it appears he did not land there, but passed at some distance, or he would in all probability have seen this singular appearance in the mountain, to him, as a geologist, particularly interesting, and which seems to have escaped his notice altogether.

reach the bottom; and it was thought too dangerous to proceed farther *."

From the singular manner in which the crest of the mountain is cleft perpendicularly on both sides, it seems probable, that the astonishing power that caused it had afterwards acted in an horizontal direction, by which, forcing itself entirely through the centre of the mountain, this aperture has been occasioned; and this is better seen from the extremity of it, where an enormous mass of rock lies on the side of the mountain, which seems to have been driven out from the opening; and which, if it could be replaced by human means, would almost fit it.

I wished much to have ascended farther, and gained the top; but as it would have required several hours to have accomplished it, if I had found it practicable, and it being now drawing towards evening, I was forced to give it up; determining, on my return along the coast, to devote a day for this purpose.

Passing now entirely through the cavern, I began my descent on the opposite side of the mountain. On looking back, the view was curious and imposing. Through this gigantic eye the numerous rocky islands of the North Atlantic, which we had passed in the morning, were seen below, as if through a glass. The descent on the other side, though exceedingly rugged and steep, was soon accomplished, and I again found myself at the base.

* *Pontoppidan's Hist. of Norway.*

The wonderful fissures of the mountain well merit the attention of the traveller and geologist, who from an inspection of its shattered mass may form an idea of the terrible shocks, to which this part of the globe appears to have been more particularly subject. In one part it is split almost through, from the bottom to the top. This seems to have been caused by some violent convulsion of the earth. The largest of these fissures is on the west side, running under the mountain, and may rather be called a cave, the depth and extent of which it is not very easy to ascertain. After I had descended, I penetrated some distance, though without finding the end of it. It appeared to run across the mountain. The strata of the mountain are generally slanting, but in some parts nearly vertical. The effect produced by the rays of the Sun darting from one side to the other through this cavern, is very singular. From the height of the opening of the cavern, nothing can be seen of it at the base, and it is only visible a short distance off. The best view of it is from the west. The worthy bishop of Nordland related to me a singular tradition, common in this part of the north, respecting Torghattan. In ancient times, the kings of Norway, he said, when crowned, had a custom of visiting this place, and hurling a javelin through the opening. This gives no mean idea of the strength of the regal arm in those days.

Torghattan, which is in latitude 65° 28′ north, derives its name from its resemblance, at a distance, to a three-



Drawn on Stone by J.D. Harding — *From a Sketch by Capt. de C. Bro[illegible]*

INTERIOR OF THE CAVERN OF TORGHATTAN.

London Pub. Rodwell and Martin, New Bond St. 1822

Printed by C. Hullmandel

cornered hat. From the representation of it by Pontoppidan, they who had not seen it would be led to imagine it an isolated rock, rising from the ocean; whereas it forms one extremity of the island of Torget, which is about fourteen miles in circumference; and from no part of it does it assume the appearance represented in his work.

In Norway, as in other regions, the country people feel little interest in any thing remarkable in nature; and are even generally ignorant of the existence of things in their own immediate neighbourhood. This may account for Von Buch thus missing it; and I feel well assured, that, if I had not previously been aware of its existence, from having Pontoppidan with me, I likewise should have passed this part of the coast without seeing it. I cannot help adding, for the guidance of future travellers, that half the interest I felt in this tour was derived from having this curious work ready to refer to; and while it informed me of the existence of many things, of which I should otherwise have remained ignorant, I was enabled myself to confirm many of the facts therein related, which have brought on him, though without reason, the reputation of being too credulous.

I had now been so long on the island, that the boatmen began to lose their patience, and I to be fearful they might possibly pursue their way without me. Hastening therefore to the boat, we resumed our voyage.

Torghattan, from its great height, appeared for some miles

close to us. The wind still continued strong against us; and the men were so exhausted by the fatigue of rowing and buffeting the waves, that we made very little progress. Opening my brandy stores, therefore, I served out a double allowance to each; after which we all fell to work, relieving each other in turns, and now again made brisk way. Forvig was yet at some distance; and from our delay at Torghattan we did not expect to reach it before the morning. At midnight the Sun, though beneath the horizon, left behind him long streaks of red and gold, which grew gradually brighter till about two o'clock, when his flaming orb again appeared, and began its daily course.

Towards morning we passed numerous islands, many of which were inhabited. Vegen is the most considerable, being near fifty miles in circumference, and having a church on it at Glasted. It is some miles from the continent, and to the north and west it is surrounded by numberless smaller islands. Its lofty mountains we discerned after leaving Torghattan, they being visible to a great distance: and when we came opposite them, at an early hour of the morning, large volumes of fleecy mist had wholly concealed the island, except its highest peaks, which appeared floating on a sea of clouds, producing a very singular and beautiful effect. The pyramidal form of Torghattan presented itself still in the distance, glimmering through the vapours of morning, its lofty crest just gilded by the rising Sun:

The lessening cloud,
The kindling azure, and the mountain's brow,
Illumed with fluid gold, his near approach
Betoken glad. *Thomson's Summer.*

As we passed by clusters of innumerable rocky islands, we found them inhabited only by sea and wild fowl in the most surprising numbers. Each kind seemed to possess in undisturbed quiet its little territory. One island might be seen completely covered with different species of gulls, all busily employed in the care of their young ones; another was literally blackened with the eider ducks; while a third was possessed by a numerous tribe of the common gray wild goose. At this time they were moulting; and, not having acquired their new feathers, were incapable of flying more than a few yards; so that, if I had been inclined, I could soon have filled the boat with them. Taking but little notice of us, most of them were now sitting. This bird resorts every summer in vast flocks to the Northern Isles, for the purpose of breeding and protection, and emigrates southerly at the approach of winter. By the inhabitants of the North their flesh is reckoned a delicacy; and what I tasted was devoid of any fishy flavour. The happy state of peace, which every description of the feathered tribe seemed to enjoy, and the confidence they placed in us, quite disarmed me of any murderous intention towards them, though I had come out well provided with guns. I therefore determined not to molest them, at least till the breeding season was

over; and the pleasure experienced at being daily in the midst of such an infinite variety, and observing their habits and the diversity of their plumage, amply repaid me.

At length we reached Forvig, having now been out ever since the preceding morning; and were glad to get some rest and refreshment at the house of Peder Greger's son, who was the merchant. Of him I procured a pair of high sea boots; which, being perfectly water-proof, were a great comfort during my voyage. My brandy was also out, and I was forced to buy a small quantity of him, for which I was obliged to give six marks the bottle, six shillings English, an enormous price as I was afterwards told. Without this commodity it is impossible to get on in the northern parts; and the quantity of it that was consumed during my tour is almost incredible. The brandy in use here is made from rye; and comes chiefly from Christiana, where the principal distilleries are. From the fondness, however, which the lower orders have for this liquor, it is smuggled in great quantities all along the coast, from Flensburg and Bremen, particularly in Finmark.

My honest boatmen who had brought me all the way from Leköe, a distance of near sixty miles, now left me. Previous to their departure they gave me the following account of the sea-serpent, which is here inserted as they related it, without the least variation. They were fishermen, and had been up at the North Cape. During the time they remained there they saw the serpent twice, once at no very great distance

from them. It was of a gray colour; the head blackish, with teeth. What they discerned of it they judged to be at least five times the length of their boat, which is about thirty feet. It moved in large folds on the water; and when they saw it, they rowed away from it as fast as they could. The weather was very calm at the time.

Having procured fresh rowers, we proceeded on to Alstahoug. Here I had intended to have remained a night, having brought with me from Drontheim letters to the Bishop of Nordland and Finmark. On landing, however, we found that he was gone on his annual visitation towards the north; and in consequence we proceeded on our voyage, not without some hopes of meeting him. His residence was built of wood, and painted white; little resembling our sumptuous episcopal palaces, yet both commodious and neat, and well agreeing with the simplicity of the northern church. It is on the island of Alsten, which is separated from the continent by a narrow sound, and has two churches on it, one at Alstahoug, the other at Sandnæs.

At Schieggenes, whither we repaired to change boats, the merchant had left the place. It consisted only of a few miserable huts on the shore. An old man, seeing us wandering about, gave us an invitation into his humble dwelling, which I gladly accepted, as we were likely to be detained some hours, the few inhabitants being out fishing. All he had to give us was some *röd fisk*, or red fish, which, having been exposed to the air for some days in order to dry it, was consequently not

in a very fresh state. Our host, though his appearance and that of his habitation bespoke great poverty, gave us a hearty welcome to whatever he had. He was well informed, had read a good deal; and I found that he was a Procurator, or person appointed for the purpose of inquiring into the petty differences of the peasants, and effecting a reconciliation between them, in order to prevent their being foolishly and unnecessarily entangled in the mazes of law.

In Norway a *Forligelses* Commission, or Court of Reconciliation, over which the sheriff or his deputy presides, is established for the purpose of settling disputes and differences of every kind. Into this court all civil actions must be brought in the first instance, and they cannot be tried at law, before they have appeared there. It consists of a jury, formed of the principal and most respectable peasants in the neighbourhood. These examine the merits of the case, hear what the plaintiff and defendant have to say, and give their advice accordingly. In nine cases out of ten the difference is here made up; and the necessity of going to law, with its heavy expenses, prevented. If the parties acquiesce in the advice and opinion of this jury, there can be no appeal afterwards: but if not satisfied, they are not in any way bound by their decision, but may proceed at law. In this court no expense whatever is incurred. It is of recent date, having been formed in the reign of Christian VII; and the good that it does is incalculable. In fact, in consequence of its beneficial effects very few causes are referred to a higher tribunal.

As an instance of this, the *amtmand* of Nordland mentioned, that in one morning 130 were thus disposed of, without the necessity of their being brought before him in his judicial capacity. I am well aware, there is a numerous and respectable class of gentlemen in our own country, who are natural enemies of any institution like this, which would be the means of almost annihilating the profession of the law; or at least of very much diminishing the crums which fall so plentifully into the mouths of its members: but though I should draw down upon myself their indignation at even mentioning the word reconciliation, yet I cannot help thinking, and suggesting to those in power, that a *Forligelses* Commission, instituted on similar principles, would be attended with incalculable benefit to numerous classes of the community in this country. In Ireland, in particular, where the passion of the lower order for law is so extraordinary, if a court of this kind were established, what good might it not do, by enabling the wretched peasant, instead of throwing away his scanty pittance on those who are always found ready to encourage his petty dissensions, to save it for the support of his numerous and perhaps starving family! Pontoppidan, in describing the character of the Norwegians, greatly laments the litigious disposition of his countrymen, and says, "this spirit of contention seems to have been transplanted with their armies and colonies, for it is visible at this day in the French province of Normandy, which was peopled by the Nordmæn, and derives its name from them."

We were now just under the seven remarkable mountains known in Norway by the name of the *Syv Söstre*, or the Seven Sisters, from their being ranged together in a singular manner. They are mentioned by Bishop Pontoppidan*, and there is an engraving of them in his work, though it conveys little idea of their real appearance. Their height is so great, that they are discerned by the fishermen 200 miles off at sea, and form a landmark, by which they regulate their fishing, never going out of sight of them. Von Buch estimates their elevation at 4260 feet; more than double that of Torghattan, and very little inferior to the highest point of the Dovrefield: but how great is the difference in other respects between the latter and the Seven Sisters; the Dovrefield consisting of a vast chain of mountains, extending in breadth near sixty miles, and the ascent gradual! At Alsten the eye is struck with astonishment at seeing the extraordinary forms of these colossusses, rising abruptly from the ocean to such a vast height; and their grandeur increased by their barren and desolate appearance. Nothing would better repay the fatigue and danger of ascending them, than the wonderfully extensive view that would be obtained, not

* "Near Alstahoug, in the district of Helgeland, is a range of mountains of a very singular aspect, having seven high pinnacles or crests, known by the appellation of the Seven Sisters, which are discernible sixteen Norwegian miles off at sea. A friend of mine, who ventured to the top of the highest of these crests, thinks their perpendicular height to be something above a quarter of a league."—*Pontoppidan.*

only of the Norway coast and its innumerable islands, that spot the ocean, but also of the interior of the country.

The fishermen having returned, we were enabled in the evening to pursue our voyage. The old Procurator would accept nothing but our thanks, which were warmly and gratefully bestowed. His son accompanied us; the boat and men belonging to him. This night we were likewise out; there being no place nearer than Kobberdal at which we could stop; but the weather was so fine, and the atmosphere so warm, the Sun hardly retiring, that, wrapped up in my cloak, I slept soundly till six in the morning, when we reached the house of the merchant, Mr. Berg, the only one belonging to the place. On arriving, I found with great satisfaction, that the bishop of the Nordlands was there, on his return to Alstahoug; and the family being shortly assembled to breakfast, I had the pleasure of presenting my letters.

I found in the worthy prelate a sensible and well informed man, stout, hale, and active, and in appearance between fifty and sixty years of age. He was then returning from a distant part of his diocese, which is probably the largest, and certainly the most northern in the world, extending, as he informed me, from Nummedals island, between the latitude of 64° and 65°, to the northern cape, in that of 71° 10′ 15″. He has every year nearly 750 miles to travel in his visitations; which must require no inconsiderable exertions, and can only be performed in boats. He had never yet been up so far as the island of Mageroe, at the North Cape, but

purposed visiting it shortly. Kielvig, the last and most northernly church existing, is situate within a few miles of the Cape, and is in latitude 71° 00′ 54″. Finmark, which is only part of his diocese, comprises the whole of Norwegian Lapland. It is a very extensive tract of country, though almost uninhabited, the interior parts being quite desert, consisting of endless mountains and wilds, crossed occasionally by the wandering Laplanders with their herds of deer, who are the only inhabitants of those parts.

To the testimony of others respecting the existence of the sea serpent, I shall now add that of the bishop himself, who was an eye witness to the appearance of two in the bay of Shuresund, or Sorsund, in the Drontheim *fiord*, about eight Norway miles from Drontheim. He was but a short distance from them, and saw them plainly. They were swimming in large folds, part of which was seen above the water, and the length of what appeared of the largest he judged to be about 100 feet. They were of a darkish gray colour; the heads hardly discernible, from their being almost under water; and they were visible for only a short time. Before that period, he had treated the account of them as fabulous; but it was now impossible, he said, to doubt their existence, as such numbers of respectable people, since that time, had likewise seen them on different occasions. He had never met with any person who had seen the kraken, and was inclined to think it a fable.

We each now pursued our respective journies; the

bishop proceeding in the boat, and with the same men that had brought me, and I going forward in his, which was thus a mutual accommodation. Equipped with a pair of good high sea boots, and followed by his dean, who accompanied him in these his marine visitations, he stepped nimbly into his boat, and bid me adieu, remarking, that it would be the last time of our meeting in this world. In appearance the worthy bishop was of a constitution well adapted to the rude climate of the north, and able to withstand the fatigues and dangers attendant upon the performance of his sacred office.

I need hardly say, that the treatment I received at Kobberdal from Mr. Berg was of the kindest and most liberal nature. He had married the daughter of the bishop, who, in his pastoral journies, paid them occasional visits. For some time past I had now lived entirely at the cost of the merchants, where I took up my quarters, as they uniformly refused any pecuniary compensation, saying, it was not the custom in the North. Money, the farther I advanced, seemed to become of less use, my expenses hardly ever exceeding the sums required for paying my boatmen. These amounted only to the trifling sum of 24 *skillings*, about a shilling each man, for each sea mile, which was seldom less than ten English.

As the term merchant has frequently occurred, it may not be amiss to give the reader a more precise idea of the individuals characterized by it. It is applied to the small traders,

who have been induced to settle on the different islands situate along the Norwegian and Finmark coasts. Frequently the *kiob-man* or merchant is the sole inhabitant of the island on which he resides; and is in fact like a petty prince, his sovereignty extending to a circle of twenty miles or more, comprehending thousands of small islands, some mere rocks, and others the abode of the fishermen. These depend on him for many of the necessaries of life, which he obtains from the southern parts of the country, or from vessels that occasionally visit the coasts; in return for which they take the whole of what they derive from the fishery to his shop, where a kind of running account is kept between the parties. The good which the merchants are thus able to do is extreme, and as they are in general liberal minded and hospitable, the poor fishermen, wholly unacquainted with any higher order of society, and feeling how necessary they are to their comfort, and in a manner to their existence, look up to them with respect, reverence, and gratitude.

I could not avoid being struck with the great change in the manners of the inhabitants of the northern from those in the more southern parts of Norway. With the latter there always appeared a strong tendency to imposition, and an excessive charge for the most trifling article. An Englishman they seemed to consider as a moving treasury, which at their demand would be immediately opened. How strikingly different from those in the north! When at Drontheim, they told me, the farther north you go the better you will be treated, and I now found the truth of this assertion. As

the traces of roads gradually disappeared, so in proportion did the manners of the inhabitants become more interesting; and when civilization would have been said by most to be left far behind, hospitality, candour, and simplicity became doubly conspicuous. Let the philosopher say why these virtues have unfortunately merely the shadow of an existence in the more advanced stages of society; and why, in nations even the most barbarous, they shine forth with a splendour unknown in those which have acquired the name of civilized? As society becomes more cultivated and polished, why does it lose these inestimable qualities? Does an intercourse with the world lead only to the knowledge of its vices and imperfections, and suspicion thus arise in the breast, to the exclusion of the virtues I have mentioned? From this the inhabitants of the North are happily shut out, and doubtless to it they are indebted for the honest simplicity of their lives and manners.

Between Kobberdal and Luuröen, the Norway coast again appeared in its highest grandeur. Instead of the small, low islands we had passed to the south, the northern ocean is here darkened with enormous rocks, which rear their pointed heads to the clouds; and their numerous peaks, lightly shooting into air, and illumined by the red glare of the nocturnal Sun, bear a striking resemblance to the Gothic spires of an old cathedral. At the distance of thirty miles in the ocean, the lofty mountain of Trænen rose from the deep like a huge dome, which it singularly resembles.

In the heart of this mountain, and extending, as I was informed, a very great distance, is a remarkable cavern of large dimensions; to which the sheep and goats resort in such numbers from all parts of the island, to shelter themselves from the frequent heavy fogs, that the manure, which has accumulated for ages, renders it like the famous Augean stable of ancient times. The mountain is very steep, and difficult of ascent, and it abounds so much with wild fowl, that it is reckoned one of the best *egg værs* in Helgeland. There is one church on it; but the number of inhabitants, who subsist entirely by the fishery, I could not ascertain. In fact it stands so solitary in the ocean, and so far remote from the continent and the other islands, that there is little communication between them. Nearer to us, the extraordinary rock of Lovunnen showed its immense bulk, bidding proud defiance to the roaring waves, which surround it on all sides. Nature here exhibits herself on the most gigantic scale; every thing is vast and terrific, and emotions mingled with admiration and awe are excited, at seeing the face of the globe distorted in so wonderful a manner. Not a tree was visible, and the sides of the mountain cliffs were thinly clothed with heaths and wild fruits, among which the arctic strawberry peeped out with blushing colours, intermixed with the deep purple of the whortleberry. They were now ripe, and afforded the most delightful treat, as we landed occasionally to relieve ourselves, when tired with sitting so long in the boat.

CHAPTER X.

Cross the polar circle—Island of Selsöen—Hardiness of the fisherwomen—Women compared in different states—Svinvœr—Glaciers—*Hest björn*—*Myre björn*—Shoal of coal-fish—Suspicions of the owner of Stöt island—Kunnen mountain—Gilleskaal—Prœsten Jentof, the clergyman—Sandhorn—Skeleton of a whale on its summit—Cattle pastured in the inland vallies—Their winter food—Hell Kettle—Island of Flein—English brig off Hundholm—Mr. Blackhall, an English merchant at Bodöe—Fishery—Method of stowing the stock-fish—Dreadful famine in Norway, owing to the British blockade—Fin-fish—Visit to the *amtmand* of Nordlanden—Dinner party at Löb—Tumuli—Sudden mist—Swallows—Saltenström, a very dangerous whirlpool—Singular escape from it—Salten *fiord*—*Perca marina*, or red fish—Salten river—Bejar *fiord*—Shooting—Lemmings—Trade with the Laplanders—Earthquake in 1819—Two sea-serpents seen at Bodöe.

This evening about nine o'clock, to my great joy, we crossed the Polar circle, which event was celebrated in a bumper of brandy, the only liquor we had. Cutting the island of Trœnen into nearly equal parts, it afterwards intersects Hestmanöe, and, reaching the continent, crosses Norway, mounts the alpine barrier of Swedish Lapland, proceeding through Pitea Lapmark, and passing the Torneå *elv*, within a short distance of Ofver Torneå. The weather was hot and sultry. The Sun was now visible nearly the whole night; and I shortly expected, should the situation favour us, to get a view of him at midnight, before

he sunk yet lower in the horizon. We landed for the night at Selsöen, a small island about three miles in circumference, and in fact nothing more than a rock. The scarcity of wood on these parts of the coast is so great, that when we arrived, the servants of the house were gone to cut a supply of this necessary article, at the distance of twenty miles on the main land.

The only house on the island was that of the merchant, to whom the rock belonged. In consequence of the absence of the men, two young girls, one not exceeding fourteen, were despatched by themselves in a small boat to the nearest island, about seven miles off, to procure us rowers to proceed. They set out at eleven o'clock; and when returning, the wind being contrary, and blowing hard, they with great difficulty and labour, by means of their oars, reached Selsöen the next morning about seven, drenched to the skin by the waves, almost exhausted by fatigue, and their little boat nearly filled with water, after buffeting all night against a sea, on which many a man would be afraid to venture. Habit, however, and their manner of living, render these poor girls able and intrepid. Robust and hardy in their constitutions, they become as strong as the men, and partake cheerfully with them the hardships of a fisherman's life. Exposed to the merciless blasts of winter, and the peltings of the storm, when the day can hardly be distinguished from night, and darkness overspreads the main, they venture out with their fathers, husbands, and brothers, in a small open

boat, frequently fifty miles from land, fishing without intermission day and night, till they have filled their boat; when, making their way to the nearest island, and discharging the fruits of their industry, they again return to their labour, which is continued in this manner the whole of the winter.

Who is there then, that will affirm the weakness or inferiority of the sex? If in softer climes, where the natural energies of woman are not drawn forth by hardship and danger, she be intent solely upon the cultivation of her mind, and avails herself of the advantages she has so liberally received from education; look at her in a different region, where hardship accompanies her career through life—to a heart still formed for pity and compassion she unites the intrepidity of the other sex, at times shows even more perseverance, and her spirit rises as danger and difficulties surround her.

On approaching Svinvœr, the mountains put on all the appearance of winter. Behind them enormous glaciers, the first I had seen, rose to a great height. The continued rays of the arctic Sun has no power on these vast aërial fields of ice, which accumulate from age to age, and seem to have no connexion with things on Earth; while their silvery whiteness forms a fine contrast to the black masses of rock below them. The face of the country from Kobberdal is singularly wild, gloomy, and sterile. Cultivation was now left far behind; and the appearance of the few dwarf shrubs that were seen evidently proved, that vegetation itself was expiring,

unable to withstand the temperature of these high latitudes. On some of the islands there was a plentiful covering of different lichens and berries: but the continent was naked and barren; not the least trace of man showed itself, and its wild mountains, tossed one upon the other, afforded an undisturbed retreat to the numerous animals with which Norway abounds.

Svinvœr is more particularly subject to the attacks of the bears. Being separated but a short distance from the main land, it forms a pleasant retreat for them during the summer, allured as they are by the cattle, among which they make annually great ravages, while the peasants are occupied in fishing, or collecting their scanty crops of grass for the winter's consumption, and unable to watch them. The bears that frequent these parts are the silver and brown species, and are of an enormous size, being frequently as large as the horses of the country. The merchant's son here, who appeared to be a keen sportsman, in company with his brother, who was then on a voyage to Bergen with fish, used frequently to go in pursuit of them. Both in Sweden and Norway I had constantly been told of the great numbers in which these animals are frequently seen together; and I was again informed by the young merchant, that he had more than once suddenly been surprised by falling in with a herd of them to the number of twenty, more than the population of half the islands, from which he was obliged to make a hasty retreat. A circumstance of the same nature was afterward men-

tioned to me by my friend the *fogedt* (sheriff) of Alten in Finmark, who some years ago, when in the district of Drontheim, where they abound, came unawares upon a body of them, to the number of thirty, of the brown species, in a wood he was crossing. These circumstances appear singular; as the bear instead of being gregarious, on the contrary, has generally been supposed to be rather a solitary animal. The rifles I saw at Svinvœr were large; and so heavy, that it was with difficulty I could raise them to my shoulder. My own in return was shown; and no little astonishment was excited at the workmanship, its comparative smallness, and the lightness of it. I was almost tempted to remain here a few days for the purpose of sporting; but reflecting it was already very late in the season, and that I could ill spare, as I then imagined, even a day, I assured the merchant, that on my return in the autumn, I should not fail to make a longer stay at the island.

On leaving Svinvœr, a peasant from one of the neighbouring islands, who lived as he said at Hogvicka, seeing me so well provided with fire-arms, fancied I was deputed by the government for the extermination of these ravenous animals; and requested I would accompany him to destroy those near his residence, they having within a short period taken away all his cattle, with the exception of a cow, and having no gun, he could make no resistance against them. He was overjoyed on being assured, that when I came again, not a bear should dare to show himself in the country.

While the larger species, which is called the *hest-björn* or horse bear, does so much mischief by destroying the cattle; the *myre-bjorn* or ant bear, which is considerably smaller, is no less destructive, in the more inhabited parts, to the fields, by trampling and treading down the corn. The latter kind is supposed not to be carnivorous, living on roots, grain, and ants; from which last it derives its name. When the grain is ripe, the peasants either lie in wait for them, and shoot them with their rifles, or catch them in large iron traps made for the purpose.

In the evening, when not far from Stöt, we fell in with a large shoal of young coal fish, known in Norway by the name of the *sey* fish. Their numbers were so great, that the surface for a considerable distance was blackened with them. Thousands of the gull and tern tribe followed their advance, hovering in circles over them, and seizing upon them as they leaped out of the water; the continued agitation of which, with the various and almost deafening screams of the sea fowls, produced altogether a singular scene.

On reaching Stöt, where we were obliged to remain till the next morning for want of rowers, the accommodation was execrably bad, the filth extreme, and the behaviour of the owner so different from what I had lately experienced, that I regretted, though too late, landing on his island. Hans Klœboe told my Swede in pretty broad terms, that I was a spy; and raised so many obstacles to furnishing me with a boat to continue my voyage, that I was at last obliged

to produce my letter to the governor of Nordland, *Amtmand* Berg. The sight of the royal signet was sufficient. His tone was instantly lowered, the boat produced, the men at their oars, and, after paying his demand, which was excessively high, we departed with evident satisfaction at getting out of his clutches.

Nothing could exceed the curiosity of the people as I proceeded, to know what could have brought me so far into the North. The questions they asked me were endless. The chief related to my birth, residence, and profession. The wages that I gave my servant was one more frequently put to me than any other; and when they heard the sum mentioned, they appeared amazed at its being so large, when in England equal surprise, no doubt, would have been excited at its being so small. Some supposed, that I was taking maps of the country; while others shrewdly conjectured, that, as I was carrying letters to the governor of the Nordlands, I was entrusted with some important mission from England. At one place, the master of a schooner, that lay off at some distance, actually came privately ashore at two o'clock in the morning, to assure himself of the fact of my having arrived as he had heard, and if possible to find out my business.

The situation of Stöt is low and rocky. Separated from the main land by a narrow sound, it is frequented by great numbers of fowl; among which the lomme, *colymbus arcticus*, by its loud cries kept me awake the greater part of the

night. The note of this bird is very extraordinary, resembling strongly the cries of a human creature in distress.

We continued our way under the perpendicular rocks of the great Kunnen mountain, not inferior in height and extent to any on the coast. Large glaciers cover its summit, the height of which is supposed to exceed 4000 feet. It is remarkable, as the boatmen informed me, for a cavity of great length, traversing its whole extent. The entrance to it is wide; but it afterward narrows so much, that a man cannot advance; and a dog, that was sent in by some peasants, came out from a small aperture, at a considerable distance on the other side of the mountain, with the hair entirely rubbed off his back in his efforts to penetrate through the fissures. In one part overhanging the sea, a rocky peak projects in a singular manner; and they informed me a tradition still exists, that one of their ancient chiefs, having fled to this point as his last refuge, was killed fighting on it.

Having left Stöt late, we were unable to get farther than Gilleskaal by the afternoon; and as we could not reach Hundholm that night, I determined upon remaining at the clergyman's house, the only one there; nor had I reason to repent it. Prœsten* Jentof, the venerable minister, received us with the kindest welcome. His family consisted of his wife, two good looking daughters, and a son, who all

* Prœsten is the usual appellation given the clergy, signifying the priest or minister.

eagerly hurried to prepare a room, bring in refreshments, and showed a thousand other little attentions, to which a traveller in particular cannot be insensible. Mountain fruits with rich bowls of cream, home-made cheese and butter, formed the repast, of which I gratefully partook. The parsonage, a neat wooden building, was about a quarter of a mile from the shore; and close to it was the church, also of wood, a small structure fitted up with appropriate simplicity, and built, as Mr. Jentof conjectured, about four centuries ago, when the Roman catholic religion prevailed, marks of which still remained.

The old name of Gilleskaal was Gildesgaard, which it obtained from being the place (*gaard*) where, in ancient times, merry makings (*gilder*) used to be held; and its present name has doubtless arisen from the many healths (*skaals*) drank at those meetings. Respecting the occasion of them the worthy pastor was divided in his opinion: thinking it probable, either that a convocation was held there, at which the health of their catholic brethren was drank; or that these meetings were annual assemblages of the people, to celebrate the return of the boats from the Lofoden fishery. The latter seems the most likely, though no remains of this custom exist at the present day. The yearly revenue of the pastor is 400 species certain, in addition to that depending farther on his parishioners, and the success of the fishery.

The Sun this evening sunk behind the islands at half after eleven, with an orbit of flaming red. In this latitude it had

been up the whole night for a considerable time past; and, had not the western islands obscured it, would have been still visible at Gilleskaal at twelve o'clock, as it was from the island of Flein directly opposite. In the morning I climbed the mountain which rose behind the parsonage. The ascent was steep and difficult; the sides clothed rather luxuriantly with dwarf aspen and juniper, numerous alpine plants, and different kinds of the whortleberry. The view from the top was striking in the highest degree. On the left, the eye embraced the whole of the vast extent of the Kunnen mountain, its glaciers gilded by the morning Sun, and its icy peaks shooting aloft hoary with snow. Though at the distance of some miles, from its great height it appeared still close to the eye. To the westward the lofty mountains of the island of Flein seemed almost to vie with the great Kunnenfield. Between Flein and Gilleskaal, a long, narrow, rocky range appeared to extend from the base of the Kunnen, though from the distance it is more probable they are separated by a strait. Looking to the right, the prodigious mountain of Sandhorn towered close above me, forming a proud rival to its icy neighbour.

This mountain rises from an island, formed by a sound, running from Gilleskaal to the place where the Bejar *fiord* joins the Salten. Its height exceeds 3000 feet; and the south side of it descends nearly perpendicular to the sea. The top of it ends in a peak covered with eternal snow, forming an excellent land-mark for vessels entering the Salten *fiord*. This peak may

be reached from the north side, where the ascent is more sloping; and what appears very extraordinary, and like many other circumstances in nature, which, when attempted to be explained, are but the more unaccountable, is the well authenticated fact of the skeleton of a whale, which lies, and probably has lain for ages, on the very summit at so great a height. In what way can we attempt to explain so singular a phenomenon? Was it deposited there at the time of the general deluge, or in subsequent ages? If the latter, how happens it, that we have remained ignorant of this second inundation; which, at the height the waters must have reached, not alone from the above circumstance, but from other marine remains, and the general marks of the sea in equally high situations, would have covered nearly the whole of the habitable world, and overwhelmed the race of man? Or if we could suppose the former, how wonderful does it appear to us, that these bones should have lain whitening in the blast on the top of Sandhorm ever since the deluge, a period of more than 4000 years! Perhaps this very whale, when "the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of Heaven opened," roving through the flood, may have lashed with his huge tail the sides of the ark, and even beheld our great antediluvian ancestor, Noah, looking "to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground." Could we suppose again, that the whole of this part of the continent, which appears at some period to have been so strangely shattered and con-

vulsed, was thrown up by some internal force from the very bowels of the globe, where the ocean before covered it; and that perchance, in the wild commotion between earth and water, this whale may have been left when it subsided? but then could those in aftertimes have remained ignorant of this second extraordinary creation of so considerable a portion of the world? for throughout the whole of Norway, on almost the highest mountains, the action of the waters is plainly visible. Respecting this, and the internal structure of the globe, and the springs of the great ocean, with many other things equally wonderful and mysterious, man will probably long remain in the dark; whatever attempts each succeeding age, led on by the advancing state of science, may make to unravel them.

Lost in these reflections I remained long on the height, surrounded by these wild features of nature, till the lateness of the hour reminded me it was time to descend. The church and simple parsonage were under my feet, and I hastened to rejoin the worthy inhabitants.

The ptarmigan and whistling plover, the melancholy note of which reminded me of the Dovrefield, are almost the only birds that inhabit these alpine regions. The wild quadrupeds are the common fox, the alpine hare, which in winter becomes quite white, wolves, and, farther in the interior of the mountains, great numbers of bears. Not long before our arrival a horse belonging to the pastor had been carried off by them; and his flocks, which consist of a few cows, sheep,

and goats, being in summer turned out some miles distant from the parsonage, where grass is in greater abundance, are consequently more exposed to these attacks.

It is the practice in this part of the North, to drive the whole of the cattle from the coast twenty or thirty miles into the mountains, that they may enjoy the rich pasturage of the uninhabited vallies, where the herbage is in general excessively luxuriant. This is done about midsummer, and is called going to *sætters*. Adjoining the parts where they are thus turned out, a small hut or shed is erected, called the *madstuen*, or pantry, where the milk and provisions are kept by a female peasant, who is generally accompanied by a shepherd. The latter has the immediate care of the cattle, being constantly on the watch, attended by several dogs, to keep off the bears and wolves; which, notwithstanding, seldom fail to lessen their number during the time they remain on the mountains. The woman during the *sætter* time is employed in making butter and cheese for the winter's stock. In the autumn, generally in the month of September, the cattle again return to their winter quarters on the coast. What little hay the peasant can collect for their support during the winter season is brought also chiefly from the mountains. This is boiled up along with the entrails and heads of the cod caught during the fishing season, and carefully saved for this purpose, forming a kind of fish soup, which, singular and almost incredible as it may appear, the cattle eat greedily, as I had subsequently fre-

quent opportunities of witnessing. When their small stock of hay is exhausted, sea weed is used, boiled up in like manner with the fish bones. The branches of the birch and other trees are also cut and preserved for their use.

About half a mile from Gilleskaal, immediately behind the parsonage, is a singular hole in the rock, which is well worth seeing. It is known by the name of *Helvedes Keidlen*, Hell's Kettle. It is circular, apparently twelve or fifteen feet in diameter, and goes perpendicularly down as far as the eye can penetrate. A small fall of water, that comes from a lake on the mountain immediately above it, descends through this opening, which probably exceeds 200 feet in depth, from the place where the water gushes out below. I was informed afterward of another cavity in the mountain, about two miles from the parsonage; but from the description that was given it did not seem so much to merit attention as the above.

It was already late in the day before I took leave of the venerable pastor; who, surrounded by an amiable family, and living in the bosom of retirement and tranquillity, cut off as it were from the world, seemed only to be occupied with the care of his poor and scattered parishioners.

The difficulty of procuring rowers is very great toward the end of July, the fishermen being then busily occupied in getting in their little hay harvest on the different islands, and unwilling to be taken from this employment. Having at length succeeded in getting a boat and men, we left Gilleskaal.

The island of Flein, which is opposite, is high and rocky, and celebrated for the number of ptarmigan that frequent its summits. On the east side it is divided by a deep and fertile valley, in which are some ruins called *Kongs gaard*, King's house, from an old tradition, that a king of Norway, in former ages, had a palace, and held his court on Flein. Fleinvær, confounded by Pontoppidan in his map with Flein, is a small low island, lying about three miles westward. It is resorted to by vast numbers of sea-fowl, which breed there.

As we proceeded, we passed close by immense flocks of eider ducks, which appeared quite tame, only swimming a few yards out of the way of the boat. This bird, which is found in great abundance in the polar regions, is considerably larger than the common duck, and prized chiefly for its soft and valuable down. The plumage of the drake is very striking. The breast, belly, tail, and quill feathers, are of a glossy black; and the back, cheeks, and wing coverts, white. The neck is of a beautiful pale, blush pink, which joins the black part of the belly, extending across the breast in a regular transverse line, while the hind head is of a very pale green. The plumage of the female is very different, being uniformly of a dark brown, the upper extremities of the feathers edged with reddish brown. The flesh of the eider duck is very good. They are destroyed in great numbers by the inhabitants, when the severity of the winter drives them into the creeks of the coast for shelter; in Nordland, how-

ever, a law for their protection prohibits their being killed within the islands before the month of October, on account of the great profit arising from their down, which forms one of the principal sources of the revenue of the *Amtmand*, or governor.

We were now close under the great Sandhorn mountain, and passing near the high solitary rock of Fuglöe, which rises perpendicularly from the waves; after which, crossing the mouth of the great Salten *fiord*, we came in sight of Hundholm, and, to my inexpressible pleasure, of an English brig lying at anchor. Here I was to meet with a countryman, having brought with me letters to an English merchant, who to my surprise I had learned was established so far north. I was received by Mr. Blackhall most kindly into his small house, and supplied with every thing that could contribute to my comfort. At Bodöe I was not very far from having accomplished half of my journey to the North Cape from Drontheim; I therefore resolved to stay a few days, to rest myself, and see this part of Nordland.

Hundholm, in latitude 67° 15′, is a very small trading town, if it deserve this name; consisting of not more than a dozen wooden houses, inhabited by merchants and some fishermen. Bodöe, which name is also applied indifferently to both, is separated from Hundholm by an extensive plain, which forms a peninsula between Bodöe and the Salten *fiord*. The parish church is at Bodöe, as are the residences of the *Pröst*, (dean), and the *Fogedt*, or sheriff.

Hundholm appears from its situation to be most admirably adapted for the fishing trade, being nearly opposite the Lofoden islands, where, in the Vest *fiord*, the fishery is conducted on a very extensive scale. Heretofore the whole of the fish obtained at the Lofodens was annually sent to Bergen, a long and very dangerous voyage; and Hundholm owes its establishment to some merchants, who have attempted to divert the fishermen from this practice, so injurious to themselves, and to carry the trade direct to Holland, Spain, and the Mediterranean. The following are the principal details collected from the Lofoden merchants, and those at Hundholm, respecting this fishery; the existence of which is hardly known in England, but might eventually even become of great importance to this country.

The fishing season commences the beginning of February, when the boats from Helgeland, Nordland, and Finmark, assemble at the Lofoden islands. In order to give to every one a fair opportunity, and as it is pretty well known what number will repair to each *vær*, or island, no nets are allowed to be set until two-thirds of the fishermen expected are arrived, and have declared it time to commence. Previous to this, however, or at any time of the year, fishing with lines is permitted. The fish are as regular as the fishermen in their approach to the coast. The greatest proportion of them are caught in nets, placed perpendicularly in the sea, at the depth of 50, 100, and 150 fathoms, according to the banks. The nets being set in this direction in the evening, the fish approach the coast in

millions. Shaping their course, as they invariably do, toward the south, and not seeing the nets, they run their heads into the meshes, which are made large enough for that purpose, but not of a size to admit the body. Finding their progress thus interrupted, they attempt to recede, and are caught by the gills. The fishermen take up their nets in the morning, empty them, and bring them ashore to be repaired for the evening. When they reach the islands, they haul up their boats, and prepare the fish for hanging on the *yells*, as they are called, which are poles suspended horizontally about six feet from the ground. The heads being cut off, and the insides taken out, they are hung together in pairs with birch twigs, which the men take with them for the purpose. The fish ought not to touch each other, as they are apt in that case to turn black, and are not so saleable. In this manner, and without any other preparation, is nearly the whole of the astonishing quantity of fish which is taken at Lofoden cured, owing entirely to the great dryness and purity of the atmosphere in these latitudes. A fish once dried in the air in this manner will keep good for several years; and in order to insure this, a law of great importance to the fishery forbids, under severe penalties, the taking down the fish from the *yells* before the 14th of June, when they are supposed to be thoroughly dried. Previous to this, the agent of the bishop of the Nordlands and Finmark, who generally farms his tithes, goes round and ascertains the quantity on each *yell*.

The regulations during the season are few and simple:

when a sufficient number of boats have arrived, the fishermen hold a consultation as to the propriety of commencing operations. This is the more prudent, as experience has taught them, that if the first fish, or leaders of the shoal, be frightened or stopped by the nets, they invariably turn off to one side, but not back; and the season has sometimes nearly expired before it has been possible to fall in with them again. Whether the leaders have passed, they easily ascertain by their hand-line fishing, and when they find this to be the case, they may with safety set their nets. They next proceed to choose an admiral, to whom all disputes, arising chiefly from encroaching on each other's fishing ground, are referred; and if this be insufficient, the matter is generally settled by one of the merchants of the Lofodens, residing near the place where the fishery is carried on. If possible, all the cod taken are hung up for *rund fisk*, round or whole fish, in other words stock fish, this kind bringing the best price; and it is only toward the end of the season, when the weather is becoming too mild to harden or dry a fish whole, that it is slit open, the back bone taken out, and then hung up to dry, when it is called *rotskiær*, or split fish. The heads that are cut off are not thrown away, but are carefully made up into bunches, hung up in like manner to dry, and then taken home, where they are kept as food for the cattle during the winter, being boiled up for them in the manner already mentioned. The roes are also taken out, packed in barrels with layers of salt

between them, and sent to the place of exportation, chiefly Bergen; whence they are shipped to ports in France, generally within the Straits, where they are used as bait for fishing. At the close of the season, such roes as are too soft for salting, are kept also for the cattle. The livers are taken home in barrels, which are allowed to stand as long as possible, to produce the more clear oil. This, which is called *blank tran*, or white oil, exudes from the liver by its own pressure, and is the most valuable. The livers are afterwards boiled up in large caldrons, kept constantly stirring, and the oil, as it rises, is skimmed off and barrelled. The oil thus obtained is called *bruun tran*, or brown oil, and does not fetch in general so good a price as the former. Five hundred cod livers are reckoned to make a barrel of oil of thirty-six gallons: and it must certainly appear very singular, that the whole of the great quantity of oil exported yearly from Norway, amounting to at least 30,000 barrels, with the exception of a very trifling quantity derived from the accidental capture of a finner, should be produced from the liver of so small a fish as the cod. This oil is sent partly to Bremen and Flensburg, but principally to Holland, where it is used in the preparation of leather.

Besides the stock and split fish, there is also another manner of curing the fish at the Lofodens, in which a great deal of business is done, by merely laying them on the rocks to dry, when they are called *klip fisk*, or rock fish. This is done chiefly for the Bergen and Drontheim mer-

chants, who, during the season, send small sloops to the different islands, and purchase the cod thus exposed, which are then salted and loaded in bulk in the vessel. They are taken out when the vessels reach the main land, well washed, pressed, and again laid on the rocks till thoroughly dried. The sounds are suffered to dry with the fish, though in so extensive a fishery, they would form themselves no inconsiderable article of commerce. The reason why they are not taken out probably is, the time that would be consumed in doing it, and it might also injure the fish by tearing them.

The fishing season seldom lasts longer than seven or eight weeks, when the shoal has all past to the southward. With respect to the annual produce of the Lofoden fishery, it is not so easy to make a correct estimate of it, as it was when the whole used to be sent to Bergen for exportation. Mr. Thesen, a considerable merchant at Vest Vaagen, one of the largest islands at Lofoden, estimated the whole of the summer and winter fishery, in an abundant year, at no less than the prodigious quantity of a million of *vogs*, each *vog* containing forty pounds English. If, however, for greater certainty we lay it down at 700,000 only, the yearly produce of the fish and oil, at their present deteriorated value, would amount to about 100,000 pounds sterling. Each *vog* contains from twenty-four to twenty-eight middle-sized fish, or fifty small ones. Twenty-five, however, are the average number. The large

fish weigh from twenty to fifty pounds; and a fish of forty pounds, when the head and inside are taken away, and it is dried and packed, is reduced to about six pounds. Near 5000 boats, and 25,000 men, are thus employed and maintained, giving bread and support subsequently to more than four times this number. The proportion of Fins or Laplanders that attend the fishery is very small; a few only coming from the shores of the Salten and the Bejar *fiords*. The principal markets for the stock fish are Naples, Trieste, Ancona, Antwerp, and Barcelona. The superiority that the Lofoden cod have over those that come from Newfoundland is entirely owing to the manner in which the former are cured; and the cause of the preference given to them by the inhabitants of the catholic countries, where they are more highly valued than the Newfoundland fish, is, that they keep much longer in a sound state, and are not so liable to be spoiled by the dampness of the air. It is solely on account of the greater humidity of the atmosphere, that stock fish cannot be prepared at Newfoundland.

As soon as the winter fishery is over at Lofoden, those who intend going to Finmark for the summer fishery bake their bread and set off; returning with their fish in August, and immediately exchanging it with the Russians along the coast for rye, meal, hemp, &c. Those who do not go employ themselves in collecting their scanty crops of hay, and whatever they can get for the support of their cattle in the winter months.

It is probable, that the fishery at Lofoden might be greatly increased, even doubled, by a little attention to the course taken by the fish, when they leave these islands; as it has been pretty well ascertained by a few, who have not communicated the important fact from motives of self interest, that the fish, after leaving Lofoden, keep to the southward, but near the shore; and the great shoal has even been fallen in with between the islands of Flein and Fuglöe, and very near the coast, after the fishery at Lofoden has ended. Lately there have been some complaints of the fishery; and it is thought the fish are changing their direction, from their assembling more to the westward. On this account, Rost and Væröe, at the very extremity of the Lofodens, are now found to be the best fishing places. A very little diligence in following the fish, and ascertaining their route, would well repay the trouble, as, should it be ascertained, which there are good grounds for supposing, that they keep along the coast, and within the islands, what an important fact would it be, and what an additional source of wealth for Norway! The fishery might then be increased to ten times even its present great extent, without the wonderful shoals being sensibly diminished. The Norwegians, like other nations, are strongly prejudiced in favour of old habits and customs; and notwithstanding they are aware, that the fish are changing their ground, they obstinately repair to the old haunts, though they suffer in consequence. The following circumstance

will show this: two of the Lofoden fishermen, who lived at Judÿher, were next door neighbours, and had been in the habit, for several years, of fishing at Skraaven. One of them, having heard of the great success of the fishing at Væröe, near the Malström, resolved to proceed thither, and endeavoured, but in vain, to persuade the other to accompany him. On the return of each, the Skraaven fisher had caught 400 *vogs;* while he that went to Væröe got no less than 15,000.

The only fish caught during the winter fishery is cod; except that now and then a few halibut get into the nets, as well as a large species of dog-fish, which they call *haarbrand.* Both of these, from their size, do much injury to the fishermen, by tearing their nets, and occasioning a great loss of time in the repairing of them.

In 1814, an English house first attempted to establish itself at Hundholm. It was found, that, while at Bergen ten *orts* per *vog* were given, the same could be got at Lofoden for little more than two. The enterprise has had, and still has numerous difficulties to encounter, arising partly from old prejudices, partly from other causes, which have operated very powerfully against its advancement. It is probable, however, if the house possessed sufficient capital to advance what is necessary to the Lofoden merchants, to enable them, by paying the debts they have contracted with the Bergen merchants, to get out of their trammels, that it would in a few years be amply repaid; as it would then secure the whole of the fish, which now, from the above

cause, is unavoidably sent to Bergen; and by degrees, as the fishermen became sensible of the infinite advantage, in not only obtaining on the spot nearly the Bergen price, which they now get, but likewise saving great expense and time, by not being obliged to make a long and dangerous voyage; the whole of the immense produce of this fishery might perhaps in the course of a few years be exported directly from Hundholm, which would then become a very powerful rival to Bergen.

The method of keeling or stowing the stock-fish in the vessel for exportation, which I had an opportunity of witnessing at Hundholm, forms a very singular feature in this trade. The fish, after it is sufficiently dried, is taken from the poles, and the tails are then cut off, that it might be wedged with greater facility. It is piled up in tiers in the vessel, and laid alternately head and tail together. When the fish are thus piled up to the deck, they drive a number of fids, or pointed pieces of wood, in all directions between the fish. These, being taken out, leave each a space for four or five fish, which are put in, and driven close with repeated blows from large heavy mallets. This process is repeated, till the tier of fish becomes as solid as the sides of the vessel. The power this method of wedging possesses is almost incredible; the deck and thick beams being actually driven sometimes three or four inches from their places. The *stivedores*, or stowers, who generally load vessels in Drontheim and Bergen, and have been regularly brought up and

accustomed to this work, consider the fish well stowed, when one of these fids takes sixty blows from the mallet to drive it in. The shape of the fid is that of a pointed cone, with the base about six inches in diameter. The whole of the process, as may well be imagined, is excessively laborious; and it is considered a great performance, to load a vessel of 150 tons in less than three weeks or a month by constant work. Vessels will not often load above half their register tonnage; though in some cases, where they are particularly full built, they will take near two-thirds. A ship of 200 tons is capable of taking from seven to eight thousand *vogs*, each vog containing forty pounds English. Let me here close the account of the great fishery at Lofoden; which, while it may have interested some, has perhaps tired others. It deserves, however, more particularly on the part of the Norwegians, a greater share of attention than has hitherto, even for their own interests, been given to it.

In the years 1808, 1809, and 1810, when the whole of the coast, from the South to the North Cape, was blockaded by the English cruisers, and no provision could be obtained from other countries, it seemed a providential and remarkable circumstance, that the Lofoden fishery was more abundant than had ever been known. The quantity of fish taken was singularly great; and doubtless saved the inhabitants of that part of Norway from the horrors of famine. In those years of scarcity hundreds died of mere hunger. The province of Drontheim in particular suffered dreadfully, and

many of the poor inhabitants were actually found dead with grass in their mouths. The southern parts also were equally distressed; and I was informed from authority, which I could not but credit, that at Drammen forty persons were found dead in the fields adjoining the town, who had perished from the want of sustenance. Neither was Finmark, as may be imagined, exempt from the common sufferings of Norway. To no purpose were soldiers sent into those remote parts from Drontheim, to enable the inhabitants to resist in some measure the attacks made upon them by the cruizers. Much as they stood in need of assistance, their presence only added to the general distress. The people had not sufficient food for themselves alone; how ill then could they afford to give up to the troops sent to them so great a portion of their scanty supply! In consequence the latter were compelled to return, and leave Finmark to her fate. Depending entirely upon Russia for every particle of flour which she received, dreadful indeed must have been her situation, when she saw her only supplies from that quarter thus unexpectedly intercepted. Russia then showed more than ever, how necessary she is not only to the welfare but to the very existence of Finmark. In the southern parts, the Norwegians, who naturally looked to Denmark for support, received little or no assistance from her: and though the distance from Jutland to Larvigen is only eight hours' sail, and a vessel might easily under cover of the night have escaped the cruizers, yet no corn was sent, deterred more by

the risk, than urged by compassion for the Norwegians. How different was it with the Russians, at the very extremity of Europe! Regardless of danger, vessel came after vessel from the White Sea, loaded with flour for the starving Finmarkers, and as regularly were they captured. Leith harbour was then crowded with small Russian *lodjes*, that had thus been taken. Still one or two now and then escaped the vigilance of the cruizers; and this small supply was received with the greatest eagerness. In Nordland and other distant parts of the coast, all the flour they could obtain was by sending boats into Finmark, to try and purchase a little of what had thus happily been brought into the country; and the worthy minister of Gilleskaal, despatching as Jacob did a beloved son to purchase flour in the year of famine, lost him in one of the storms so violent on the northern coasts. I shall not here make any remarks on the policy, that caused so much misery and sufferings to the unfortunate Norwegians, who were without any resource or the means of defending themselves. Let us hope, that those years have passed away, never to return, and that the good feelings between the two countries will never again be similarly interrupted.

On every part of this coast the fin-fish, a species of whale, is found in great numbers. They even make their appearance in the harbour of Hundholm; and a few days before my arrival, a very large one was seen by the sailors close under the bows of the ship Eliza, which was then loading with

stock-fish for the Mediterranean. The fin-fish, though not so thick as the Greenland whale, often surpasses it in length, exceeding sometimes 100 feet. The quantity of oil it produces is however very trifling, the largest of them seldom yielding more than eight tuns; so that the whole value of one of the best never exceeds 200*l.*, and very rarely amounts to so much; while the Greenland whale is sometimes worth four times this sum.

As soon as the *Amtmand* of Nordland heard of my arrival, I received an invitation to Löb, about four miles from Bodöe, where he resides; and accompanied by Mr. Blackhall and his lady, and some of the Norwegian merchants at Hundholm, I sailed thither with a fine breeze. The worthy *Amtmand* received me most cordially: and having presented my letter from Mr. Anker, and requested his assistance in proceeding, he assured me, all that lay in his power should be done. A large party was assembled, amid which the young and interesting daughters of the governor were greatly conspicuous. Previous to the dinner's being served up, we all assembled, according to the prevalent custom both in Sweden and Norway, round a table plentifully furnished with bread and cheese, anchovies, herrings, and *brændeviin,* literally burnt wine, but nothing more than honest brandy, very good of its sort, of which the party partook. This custom, of all others in the North, never fails to strike a traveller; and doubtless no travels in Sweden ever yet appeared, but it has been noticed with evident astonish-

ment. Meanwhile it is no less singular, how short a residence will bring him not merely to adopt this custom, but to think it absolutely necessary to enjoying a good dinner afterward. The ladies, in thus drinking their *snaps*, as they are called, seldom exceed half a glass, which it must be confessed seems to be too small a proportion to be of the service anticipated. The object appears to be, to fortify the stomach, and to give it a proper tone, that it may be thoroughly sensible to the gusto of the good things prepared for it. The substantial cheer of our English dinner repast I own was quite surpassed by the ponderous joints, under which the table literally groaned. At the bottom, to my astonishment, was half a sheep roasted; and the contents of the other dishes were equally solid.

After rising from the table, we amused ourselves with walking about Löb. The situation is pretty, backed, as the Norwegian houses generally are in the North, by a high mountain, to the top of which I climbed to enjoy the view, which was sufficiently fine amply to repay the trouble. Opposite Löb was the high rocky island of Landegode; and beyond on each side in the distance appeared the whole range of the Lofodens, at the extremity of which the situation of the celebrated Malström was pointed out to me. This will be described in my passage up the Vest-fiord. The evening concluded with a dance; and darkness being now long banished, it was morning before we got back to Hundholm. At twelve, the rays of the Sun were visible, but its body was concealed by the Lofoden islands. On the mountain I had

ascended in the afternoon, a clear view would probably have been obtained of it. In winter it totally disappears on the eleventh of December, and the inhabitants lose sight of it until the twenty-seventh of January, when it again makes its appearance.

To a person unaccustomed to these high latitudes, the constant presence of this luminary day and night for several weeks together has a very extraordinary effect. Its continual shining during the hours devoted to sleep is even unpleasant, and is apt at first to dispel its salutary influence. At the hour of midnight the eye tries in vain to avoid the broad glare spread around; and, as it now and then restlessly opens its tired lids, the dazzling gleams of the horizontal Sun burst full upon it, unrestrained by window shutters or bed-curtains, which are comforts unknown in the North. During the summer months, when this continual day prevents the inhabitants from thinking of the passing hours, unassisted as they generally are by clocks, the common hour for supper is about twelve; for retiring to bed one, or even two; and they rise in consequence at a late hour.

At Bodöe, where I walked the next day, is the residence, as I before observed, of *Pröst* (dean) Schjütte: he is a man of considerable abilities, and I regretted that my not returning prevented me from cultivating his farther acquaintance.

At no great distance from the parsonage, in the plain, are several tumuli, of which no account is handed down, farther than that the chief men of the country, in very ancient times,

are supposed to be buried there. They are surrounded by a fosse, are a little elevated, nearly in the form of a crescent, and in the centre depressed. One was opened about sixty years ago, after great labour, by a bishop of the country; when some swords and daggers of stone, and two iron urns containing ashes, were found. Underneath were a quantity of small stones, which time had firmly cemented together. The entrances to it were east and west. While engaged in inspecting these tumuli, the Sun, which had been shining brightly, was suddenly obscured, and we were involved in so thick a mist, that any object at the distance of only a few yards was invisible. It remained thus for a few minutes, when it again cleared away. I have frequently, when on the Norway coast, and the weather has been delightfully still and serene, thus watched the slow descent of a snow white cloud down the side of a mountain, till it has reached the valley below; and which, after in like manner sweeping along it, has been gradually dispersed by the next breeze.

I had now for some time past lost sight of swallows; though I was informed, that in the earlier part of the season they are seen in great numbers at Bodöe. The last time that I recollected observing them, was previous to my crossing the Dovrefield, the first week in July, when I observed them in every direction skimming the surface of the Miösen lake.

About two miles above the parsonage in the Salten *fiord* is a whirlpool, both in point of danger and violence far surpassing the famous Malström. This, which bears the name

of the Salten Ström, being some distance up the *fiord*, is consequently little known to any but the fishermen of the country, who occasionally experience its dreadful effects. The Salten, at the part where the whirlpool is formed, is very narrow; but immediately above it widens considerably, being some miles across. The whirlpool is caused by the sea rushing through the narrow part. It is most violent in the spring, from the great increase of water brought down from the mountains by the Salten river, owing to the melting of the snow; and also when there is a strong westerly wind. The agitation of it is then so great, and the noise so loud, that the fishermen affirm it shakes their very huts. The depth of the whirlpool in some parts is as much as twenty-five fathoms; and in the centre a vacuity is formed to the very bottom, by the curling spiral motion of the waters. Numbers of fishermen have been lost, from their boats being drawn in by the current; and there is yet living at Hundholm one, who has been taken down with his boat twice, and has had the singular good fortune of escaping each time, by clinging fast to the boat, which was thrown up in another part. It rages most when at half ebb and half flood; and the bottom is supposed to be very unequal and rocky. The rise of the tide in the Salten is fourteen feet.

The Salten *fiord*, which is inferior to few in size, runs very far inland toward the boundaries of Swedish Lapland; and from one part of it near the extremity, there is a communication, by means of several smaller lakes, between it and the

great Pieska *jaure* (lake) in Pitea Lapmark. Its general depth is very great, being seldom in any part less than 150 fathoms, and very frequently more than double this. The principal fishery in this *fiord* is that of the *uĕr*, or red fish. This, which I suppose to be the *perca marina*, is deservedly reckoned the most delicate fish in the North, where only in the very deep *fiords* it is met with. It is from one to three feet in length. In shape it resembles a perch; but the scales, which are much larger than those of a carp, are of a beautiful deep red. It does not form an article of exportation, from its comparative rarity; but, from the estimation it is held in, is a source of great profit to those engaged in this fishery. When frozen, it will keep fresh and good the whole winter; and is very convenient, as I afterward found, from its portability, for those who at that season of the year are obliged to undertake long journies across the mountains with rein-deer into the interior parts of Lapland. The Salten river, which is a very considerable one, runs in a circular direction from the Lapland frontier into the *fiord*. The Bejar *fiord*, which joins the Salten near its mouth, is generally frozen in winter, which is never the case with the latter.

About two miles from Hundholm, toward Löb, the mountains begin, which, extending themselves along the shores of the Salten, rise to a vast and inaccessible height. The lower parts of them are pretty well covered with birch. The pine I did not observe. The farthest recesses are inhabited by

numbers of bears, which occasionally pay Hundholm a visit; and a short time previous to my arrival, they had come down to Mr. Blackhall's house, and carried off one of his cows. The *Amtmand*'s shepherd, who lived in a hut some distance on the mountains for the purpose of watching the cattle during the *sætter* time, with all his vigilance, was unable sometimes to prevent their being taken away, and had lately lost several.

In the neighbourhood of Bodöe shooting affords very good sport in winter, from the great number of ptarmigan; though, from the height and steepness of the mountains, it is not a very easy task to follow them, and it is in the almost inaccessible parts that they are found in the greatest plenty.

At Hundholm I heard complaints of the lemmings, on account of their infesting the storehouses of the merchants, and spoiling the goods. I did not, however, see any of them; nor had they made their appearance in the numbers mentioned at Drontheim.

When the snow sets in, many of the Laplanders from Swedish Lapmark cross the mountains in their sledges, and come down to Hundholm, to purchase brandy, tobacco, and cloth, of the merchants: and the previous winter, within a short distance of Mr. Blackhall's house, there were no less than 4000 rein-deer, with their owners and tents.

On the mountains above Saltdalen, and between them and the Bejar *fiord*, may be found different families of the wandering Laplanders, who sometimes come down to the

coast at Hundholm, or cross the Swedish boundaries into the Lapmarks, or districts of Swedish Lapland. From the Salten and Folden *fiord* are passes through the mountains into Pitea, Lulea, and Tornea Lapmark: these however are dangerous and uncertain, depending much upon the season of the year; and are traversed only by the native Laplanders, who repair to the coast of the Northern Sea from the interior*.

The shock of an earthquake†, which is not very common in northern latitudes, was very severely felt at Bodöe on the 31st of August, 1819. Its duration was about a minute and a half, and it commenced with a report resembling a *feu*

* Linnæus, speaking of his travels through Swedish Lapland to the Norway coast, says, it is impossible to traverse the Lapland Alps in winter for the following reasons. In the first place, the cold is so intense, that nobody could endure it: next, no rein-deer are at that season on the Alps, but in the forests, the only place where they can procure any food: thirdly, no rein-deer could pass the Alps at a stretch, the distance being so great: and lastly, it would not be possible for a traveller to carry with him the requisite supplies of clothes and provision. For these reasons, it is generally the custom to travel over this country either in summer or autumn. It is not my intention here to enter upon the accuracy of these observations; the conclusion of these travels will show, however, that they are not altogether correct. In this most interesting work of the celebrated naturalist, the *Lachesis Lapponica*, it appears, that, after going through Lyksele Lapland, and coasting the shores of the gulf of Bothnia to Lulea, he crossed Lulea Lapland, and, passing the alpine boundaries of Sweden, descended to Norway, and came down to this part of the coast.

† Zeillerus mentions an earthquake in 1623, the shock of which was felt at Christiania, Drontheim, and every other part of the coast, being attended with very disastrous consequences.

de joie. Some farms and several rocks were thrown down, the crest of one of which, overhanging the sea, I observed greatly shattered on my way to Löb. The captain of a small Russian vessel off Hundholm received so great a shock, that he instantly let fall both his anchors, and prepared to warp off, thinking the ship had run aground, when at the time, as he found afterwards, he was in 300 fathoms water.

During the time I remained at Hundholm a curious circumstance occurred: one day, when at dinner at Mr. Blackhall's house, and thinking little of the sea serpent, concerning which I had heard nothing for some time, a young man, the master of a small fishing yacht, which had just come in from Drontheim, joined our party. In the course of conversation, he mentioned that a few hours before, whilst close to Hundholm, and previous to his entering the harbour, two sea snakes passed immediately under his yacht. When he saw them he was on the deck, and, seizing a handspike, he struck at them as they came up close to the vessel on the other side, upon which they disappeared. Their length was very great, and their colour greyish; but from the very short time they were visible, he could not notice any other particulars. He had no doubt of their being snakes, as he called them, and the circumstance was related entirely of his own accord.

CHAPTER XI.

Departure from Bodöe—North Folden *fiord*—Nordland—The Malström—Variableness of the wind on the coast of Norway—Bad construction of the fishing boats, and incautiousness of the men—Shoals of young coal-fish pursued by the gulls—Sun shining all night—Island of Stegen and its caverns—Cavern of Dolsteen—Vest *fiord*—Lofoden islands—Island of Röst—Porpoises—Sandtorv—Sea-coast Laplander—The island of Hindöen visited by lemmings—Aurora borealis—Various kinds of foxes—Mountains of the island of Dyröe—Kluven, on the island of Senjen—Tromsöe—Sunday there—Winter the time of festivity—Timber drifted from America—Bottle from the N.W. expedition—Danger from whales—Their fondness for cattle—Manner of conducting the whale fishery—Birds.

The few days I spent at Bodöe were passed very pleasantly, owing to the kindness and attention of Mr. Blackhall and the other inhabitants. Before my departure, the *Amtmand* sent me letters addressed in my behalf to the *Amtmand* of Finmark, and to *Fogedt* Schjoldager, the sheriff of West Finmark, both of which I afterward found very serviceable. From Hundholm I no longer attempted to pursue my old plan, of taking boats from island to island, which I found attended with so much delay, and which

farther north is hardly practicable, from the small number of inhabited parts on the coast. Mr. Blackhall kindly offering me his boat, I gladly accepted it, and having procured me rowers all the way to Tromsöe, and supplied me with an anker of brandy, a very necessary sea store, I took my leave of Bodöe with regret, on the 26th of July.

A fine breeze from the S.E., which carried us forward at the rate of eight knots an hour, brought us quickly to the entrance of the North Folden *fiord*. This is still more considerable than that I crossed in Nummedal. Not far from its mouth, which is about twelve miles wide, it divides into two extensive branches, called the North and South Folden; the former of which, communicating by some small passages with the Holmack *fiord*, at thee xtremity of the spacious Tÿs *fiord*, renders this large portion of Nordland insulated.

This province, in which we had been now for some time, extends to Finmark, beginning with the sheriffdom of Helgeland, where the government of Drontheim ends, and extending about 380 miles. In breadth it varies very much, from about forty, the narrowest part, to near 130 in the northern part; where it widens considerably toward Finmark, which bounds it to the north, as Swedish Lapland does to the east. It is very thinly inhabited, and only on the coast, by the Norwegians, on account of the fishery. The inland parts consist of nothing but high and inaccessible mountains, intersected by lakes, and numerous large and rapid rivers, which, rising in the Lapland Alps, flow west-

ward into the North Atlantic. These parts are resorted to only by the mountain Laplanders, who are continually wandering with their herds of rein-deer; sometimes coming down to the coast of the northern ocean, and at other times proceeding in the opposite direction even to the very shores of the Gulf of Bothnia. Nordland is for the most part almost destitute of wood, at least of any considerable size, and its scarcity is severely felt by the inhabitants on the coast, where it is hardly to be seen.

At the mouth of the Folden *fiord* we were opposite the Malström, or Mosköeström*, long celebrated as the most

* The description given of the Malström by Pontoppidan is here subjoined, and this seems to have been the origin of the terrible reports of it: "There is another kind of current or motion of the water in the sea of Norway, remarkable, and somewhat relative to the ebb and flood, namely, the Maleström, or Mosköeström, in the 68th degree, in the province of Nordland, and the district of Lofoden, and near the island of Mosköe, from which the current takes its name. Its violence and roarings exceed those of a cataract, being heard to a great distance, and without any intermission, except a quarter every sixth hour; that is, at the turn of high and low water, when its impetuosity seems at a stand, which short interval is the only time the fishermen can venture in; but this motion soon returns, and however calm the sea may be, gradually increases with such a draught and vortex, as to absorb whatever comes within their sphere of action, and keep it under water for some hours, when the fragments, shivered by the rocks, appear again. Of the situation of this amazing Mosköeström we have the following account from Mr. Jonas Ramus: 'The mountain of Helseggen, in Lofoden, lies a league from the island Ver (Væröe), and betwixt these two runs that large and dreadful stream called Mosköeström, from the island Mosköe, which is in the middle of it, together with several circumjacent isles. When it is flood, the stream runs up the country betwixt Lofoden and Mosköe with a boisterous

horrible whirlpool in Europe; but it owes its reputation to the extremely exaggerated accounts given of it, chiefly in our books of geography. The following is from the information of those who reside on the islands in its vicinity, and of others who have repeatedly crossed it even when violent:

The situation of the Malström is nearly at the extremity of the range of the Lofoden islands, beginning between Mosköenæs and Mosköe, and exhausting itself between Væröe and Röst, the last of which is the farthest of the Lofodens.

rapidity, but the roar of its impetuous ebb to the sea is scarce equalled by the loudest and most dreadful cataracts; the noise being heard several leagues off, and the vortices or pits are of such extent and depth, that, if a ship come within its attraction, it is inevitably absorbed and carried down to the bottom, and there beaten to pieces against the rocks; and when the water relaxes, the fragments thereof are thrown up again. But these intervals of tranquillity are only at the turn of the ebb and flood in calm weather, and last but a quarter of an hour, its violence gradually returning. When the stream is most boisterous, and its fury heightened by a storm, it is dangerous to come within a Norway mile of it (near seven English); boats, ships, and yachts having been carried away, by not guarding against it before they were within its reach. It likewise happens frequently, that whales come too near the stream, and are overpowered by its violence; and then it is impossible to describe their howlings and bellowings, in their fruitless struggles to disengage themselves. A bear once attempting to swim from Lofoden to Mosköe, with a design of preying upon the sheep at pasture in the island, afforded the like spectacle to the people; the stream caught him, and bore him down, while he roared terribly, so as to be heard on shore. In the year 1645, early in the morning of Sexagesima Sunday, it raged with such noise and impetuosity, that on the island of Mosköe the very stones of the houses fell to the ground.'"

Pontoppidan.

The islands from Mosköenæs to Röst, together with a prodigious number of smaller ones, or rather rocks, may be said almost to enclose for some miles a part of the ocean, in the midst of which is the island of Mosköe, a very lofty uninhabited rock; and the whirlpool is simply caused by the rushing of the ocean, as the tide rises or falls, between this chain of islands, which impedes its course. As in the Salten *Ström*, it is most violent at half flood and half ebb; and its powers are increased to their height, when at the latter its waves are met by a strong westerly wind, which drives them back, occasioning a great increase of its natural agitation, and rendering it dangerous for boats then to cross it. The situation of the surrounding islands causes the Malström to form a large circle; and the great inequalities of its bottom, which from a few fathoms deepens suddenly in many parts to 200, increase the violence of the current. From the fishery being now carried on in its immediate vicinity, the boats are continually crossing it at all times, unless, as I have said above, the wind should blow hard from the westward, when they would be unable to withstand it. There is no doubt, however, from the alarming accounts of its danger, which are credited even in the southern parts of Norway, that many English vessels on their way to Archangel, or which by stress of weather may have been forced on these coasts, have been absolutely deterred from touching at any part of them, from the absurd

reports they have heard in England of this whirlpool, at a time also when, perhaps, they may have been in the greatest want of shelter, assistance, or water.

Mr. Shirreff, whom I afterwards met at Tromsöe, and who had been supercargo of an English brig that was wrecked on the island of Röst, told me he pulled across the Malström, in a boat with six oars, without much difficulty. His relation of it I shall here give, nearly in his own words:

"On leaving Bredvig, on the island of Væröe, our course to Moskönæs, whither we were bound, was right across the *ström*, or whirlpool. Aware, however, that it ran much stronger on the opposite shore, or rather the middle, we pulled up to the island of Mosköe (whence the *ström* takes its name), when we were full two English miles above Moskönæs, and then launched into the *ström*. We were three hours in getting across; and, notwithstanding the precaution we had taken, in keeping the boat's head up as much as possible, we were carried about three miles below Moskönæs, to which we pulled up under the land. Where we crossed seemed about seven miles broad: higher up, above Mosköe, there are also several rocks very little above water, where, when it blows hard, I have no doubt the noise of the waves dashing on them must be very great. It was about half ebb when we crossed, consequently the current was at its height; but being calm, the sea was scarcely ruffled, nor did we hear so much noise as may be heard every day at London bridge. Suppose the Thames at half

ebb a little below the bridge to be seven miles in breadth, and you have an exact representation of the Malström. The clergyman of Væroe, with whom I conversed on the subject, had read many accounts of it by different authors, which he affirmed were either fallacious, or greatly exaggerated; and as to the English account, he said it was truly ridiculous, as the *ström* lies quite out of the fair way of any ship. There were no bears, he added, on the Lofoden islands; and as to the whales, I was witness myself of their swimming about as quietly in the Malström as any where else. He allowed, indeed, that, when it blew hard, attempting to cross the ström was attended with so much danger, that none but the fool-hardy would think of it; and that when going on the performance of his ecclesiastical duties, he had frequently been obliged to desist and return, after having been out a long while."

The following short account of the Malström, was given me by Mr. Crowe, whom I afterwards met with in Finmark, and to whose kindness I was so much indebted. He crossed it likewise, and described it to me thus: "With respect to the Malström, there is in reality no more danger than is attached to the Pentland Races, between the Orkney Islands. From the irregularity of the bottom, and the sea being confined within the Lofodens, a very rapid course is formed at certain periods, through the channel of the islands; and as the passages all run in a direct line from the sea, they receive, particularly with certain winds, a very heavy swell, which, meeting the current, na-

turally creates a considerable vortex, and with the sea beating against the rocks, causes an impetuous noise, like the roar of a cataract, which sound is peculiar to the whole Norway coast. When I crossed it, I observed the fishermen in their small boats in the middle of the Malström, with their long sea lines overboard, quietly following their daily labours, which will be rather at variance with the usual reports concerning it. The inhabitants of the Lofodens, who call it simply by the name of the *ström*, know very little, and think still less about it." In point of violence and danger, though not in extent, the whirlpool in the Salten *fiord* is agreed, by all I met with, to surpass the Malström, which would not have been mentioned here so particularly, if it had not been for the celebrity which it has for ages retained.

The wind, which hitherto had been in our favour, on coming to the mouth of the Folden *fiord* blew right against us, and obliged us to take to our oars. Nothing can be more variable and uncertain than the wind on the Norway coast; in the distance of a few miles it will frequently go round all the points of the compass. This fluctuation arises from the mountains, which, by confining it in narrow channels, give it a direction quite opposite, perhaps, to its natural course. Sometimes, in the midst of a dead calm, on passing an opening of a mountain, a gust in an instant will blow down with incredible force, and sink the unprepared seaman to the bottom. At other times, when going briskly before

the wind, a projecting rock on shore will suddenly bring you into a calm; and on the wind again springing up, it may be entirely contrary.

It is this variableness of the wind which renders the navigation of the whole of this coast so uncertain and dangerous, and occasions the loss every year of so many lives; and I cannot think the Norwegians such good seamen as they are reckoned, since, knowing the nature of the coast so well, they brave its danger in the manner they do, and thus add considerably to the loss of lives. The boats of the fishermen, whom I am now more particularly alluding to, between Drontheim and the North Cape, seem by no means calculated for these coasts, safety appearing entirely sacrificed in them to convenience. The principal object with them is the carrying a large quantity of fish, which, in the case of the Finmark summer fishery, they bring from a very considerable distance. On this account their boats are built not only very long but extremely broad, and with round bottoms, to increase the room for stowage of their cargoes. These proportions alone would be sufficient to render their boats extremely hazardous; but the danger is very much increased by an unusually high mast, and a sail of corresponding dimensions, which renders them so top heavy, that a very slight squall is sufficient to lay them on their broadsides. Owing to the sudden gusts of wind which come down from the mountains, it is necessary to have some one constantly on the look out; and then if the main sheet should happen to be tied fast,

which is too generally the case, the boat inevitably goes over. It is this, in particular, which occasions such a number of accidents, and more than once, during my passage up the coast, owing to this circumstance alone, we were placed in imminent danger.

Between the two branches of the *fiord*, which I have mentioned, on the main land, is the church of Rorstad. It was here that Linnæus arrived, after crossing the Alps from Swedish Lapmark. The parsonage, as he informs us, was the residence of Mr. John Rask, the minister, with whose daughter, Sarah, whom the young naturalist describes as being uncommonly beautiful, he seems to have been greatly struck*.

Towards evening we crossed the Laies *fiord*, which is also large, but by no means so considerable as the Folden. Our course lay as usual between numerous mountainous islands, hardly inferior to the height of those on the main land. It was a curious sight to see the astonishing shoals of the young *sey* (*gadus carbonarius*) spreading themselves along the surface of the water blackened by their numbers, and pursued by hosts of their unrelenting enemies. The common white gull, the herring gull, and the black backed gull, all united against these poor little creatures; which, forced out of the water by the density of the shoal, were snapped up by the birds. These, in their turn, while carrying away their booty, were pursued by the black and

* See *Lachesis Lapponica.*

voracious arctic gull, which compelled them to relinquish their prize. Numbers of the large black cormorant, called in Norsk *skarv*, passed us, flapping the surface with heavy wing, and uttering a deep hollow note.

At half after eleven the Sun threw his setting rays on the distant mountains of the Lofoden isles. Their appearance was wildly romantic and extraordinary. In some parts they assumed the shape of lofty cones, and shot into the skies; while in others they appeared like the gigantic walls of some venerable Gothic ruin, topped with innumerable turrets, and illumined with the midnight beams. Our wind, as it usually did on the approach of evening, died away, and a calm spread itself over the main. Fatigued by rowing, and there being no possibility of reaching any habitation before the morning, we lay upon our oars, having secured the boat by fastening it to a small rocky island. The boatmen were presently asleep, and a delightful languor diffused itself around. The wild note of the sea fowl was hushed, and all was still. The deep lengthened roar of the Atlantic, gently beating the tall granite cliffs, alone met the ear; while from the top of a high rock, which lifted itself from the bosom of the deep, a cormorant mournfully surveyed the whole. Reclining in the boat, I watched the half-setting Sun, which at midnight was just sunk beneath the horizon, whence its beams again began to rise aloft. The air was so much warmed by its continuance during the night, that I found no inconvenience from sleeping in the boat, to which I was

now accustomed; and the dryness and purity of the atmosphere prevented any bad effects, that might otherwise have been felt. Towards morning we pursued our voyage, and at an early hour reached Lovöe, a small rocky island; whence, after some additional repose, and a good breakfast, at the house of the merchant, the owner of the island, we again proceeded.

I was now sensible of the comfort and convenience of having a boat and rowers always ready, and being no longer exposed to the delay and tediousness of continually changing at each station. Hearing there were some remarkable cavities on the neighbouring island of Stegen, we proceeded thither, and landed at the foot of the mountain, where they were represented to be. The ascent was nearly perpendicular from the sea; and after scrambling up on our hands and knees to a considerable height, we reached them. They are five in number, but little deserved the name of caverns, or the trouble we had taken to see them. They appear to have been formed by the loosening of the rocks, most probably by frost, which have rolled down the sides. The lowermost has at its extremity a hole too narrow to admit the body of a man, which seems to be of some depth, descending in a slanting direction. A stone rolled down was heard for several seconds. Some peasants, who came to us, said, that a dog which had once been sent in, had made its way out in another part of the island; but, unless it should be a very small one, I am inclined to doubt, whether now it

would be possible for a dog to enter. The simple reports of the country have given these cavities, like many others in this part of the North, a degree of fame, which a mere inspection will show they do not merit.

The learned bishop Pontoppidan, who seems to have relied in some respects rather too implicitly on the relations of others, enters fully into the account of the numerous caverns in the Norwegian mountains. Some of these he inspected himself; and others he describes in his work only from report. From the latter source is derived the certainly curious and very extraordinary account of the cavern of Dolsteen*, in the south, near Bergen; which, notwithstanding

* "At Herröe, in Sundmoer, I heard much talk from the common people of a cavern called Dolsteen; and as they are apt to magnify all such things by their own imaginations, they conceit, that it reaches under the sea all along to Scotland. I desired the two ministers of the place personally to inform themselves of the nature of it, and they accordingly sent me the following account: 'Pursuant to our promise of taking a view of the cavern in the mountain of Dolsteen, we went thither on the 16th of July, 1750. Its entrance was the height of a full-grown man, and it is two fathoms in breadth; but we immediately found it to increase in both dimensions, even higher and wider than Herröe church. The sides were perpendicular, like the wall of a house, rising into a kind of vaulted roof. It stretched itself S. W. and N. E. till about the middle, where we met with a descent like the steps of stairs, and there it inclines more to the east, but this deflection is not above three or four fathoms long, when it again falls into its north-east direction. On each side, at the bottom of these steps, was as it were a bank of clay, on which we rested ourselves; and at the end of these banks, likewise on each side, was a kind of door with an oval top; but upon viewing it with our lights, we found it to be but half an ell lower than the other part of the cavern. Hitherto the height and breadth continued as before; but now it

its captivating singularity, I am inclined to believe, if not entirely a fiction, at least very strangely exaggerated: since in different conversations with natives of Bergen, and others well acquainted with that country, on my inquiries respecting Dolsteen, the description given did not in the least accord with that of the bishop. Some were hardly aware of its existence: while the rest spoke of it as a trifling cavity, undeserving of notice. Still, however, this cavern, as described by the bishop, may exist, without any curiosity being excited respecting it; as I had sufficient opportunities of being convinced more than once during my tour, how little the Norwegians of the northern parts feel interested in any extraordinary appearance of nature; though to others it may seem very deserving of attention. This arises in a great measure from the nature of the country, and shows what influence habit has upon the senses; and while an Englishman is struck with astonishment at the height of the mountains and broken rocks overspreading the whole of Norway, a Norwegian would doubtless feel equal surprise at the level ground and fertile plains, so common in our island.

began to contract itself, and at the same time to descend lower. There we could hear the dashing of the waves, and the sea was at least an equal height with us, if not over our heads. Soon after, we came to some more steps, but not being inclined to venture further, we threw down a stone, and heard it echo for the space of a minute; but whether it fell into the water, or on the dry rock, we could not distinguish. Some conjecture may be formed of the length of this cavern, from our having burned two candles in our progress and return.' "—*Pontoppidan.*

Stegen, compared with Lovöe, is a considerable island. There is a church upon it, not far from the cavities we had been visiting. Upon my asking the peasants whether it were an island, or formed part of the continent, they replied, that it was *fast land* (literally fast or firm land), which in Norsk means continent, or main land. This is almost invariably the answer respecting the larger islands, and it does not appear so singular, when it is considered that the whole of northern Norway is so broken up into islands, and so intersected by the *fiords*, that there is hardly any real continent known; those parts which alone deserve that name being uninhabited, and lying far up in the country towards Swedish Lapland. The term *fast land* may almost seem to have originated in the convulsions which in former ages must have torn in pieces the whole of Norway, striking off, perhaps at a blow, the thousands of islands from the main land, shivering the latter, and dividing it by inlets of the sea in such a manner, as to render it difficult almost to tell what is, or is not continent. It may easily be supposed, that the first inhabitants of the North were not a little astonished at this strange chaos, and almost doubted perhaps whether any of it in reality was *fast land;* a phrase which afterwards was not inaptly used to describe those parts of it, that, from their extent, though really islands, seemed to possess more firmness and solidity.

As the channel of the Vest *fiord* contracted, we approached nearer to the Lofodens. The lofty peaks of their

mountains, in many parts covered with snow, seemed to be close to us, and their elevation, at the distance we were yet from them, appeared very great.

The Vest *fiord*, which we were now making our way up, is considerably the largest on the Norway coast, being at its mouth about eighty miles in breadth, but narrowing gradually at its extremity to a little more than twenty. It is formed by the range of the Lofoden islands on the west, and by the main coast of Norway on the east.

On reaching Hindöen, we had got free of the Lofodens, which are surrounded on all sides by the ocean, and are thinly inhabited on the east side only, the west being so greatly exposed to the whole fury of the North Atlantic, as entirely to prevent any navigation on this side. It might be supposed from their situation, and being so very mountainous, that they would be as barren as the other parts of the coast. This, however, is not the case; they are very fruitful in grass, and no inconsiderable quantity of cattle is fattened on them. Röst in particular, which is the extremity, is said to produce the finest sheep in all Norway. This is not a single island, as laid down in the maps, but is composed of three, on one of which is a church, and immediately surrounding these are more than 400 smaller islands, or rocks, with which the ocean is literally dotted.

In the afternoon we ran by the parsonage house of Lödingen, at the distance of about two miles from the shore. Here I could have wished to have stopped for the night,

and made an acquaintance with the minister, Pastor Shielderup, of whom I had heard much. The wind, however, was against our reaching the land, and I proceeded, not without reluctance.

As evening approached, the breeze died away, and our progress with the oar being in consequence slow, we were obliged to give up for that night all idea of reaching any place to stop at. Towards morning the boatmen being exhausted with rowing, and the tide running strong against us, we made fast the boat to a rock, and, while waiting its turn, enjoyed the luxury of a few hours repose. On resuming our course, it was a dead calm. The weather was excessively sultry, and the heat of the Sun almost insupportable. In the afternoon, the thermometer was as high as 108°. Great numbers of porpoises surrounded us, and their loud respirations every half minute would induce one to suppose, that they are in some measure affected by the heat above, as it is in the hottest and calmest weather that they appear at the surface. Large flocks of eider ducks took, as usual, little notice of us as we passed them.

The mountains, on approaching Sandtorv, show signs of vegetation, and their sides are covered some way up with dwarf birch and aspen. By Mr. Christiansens, the worthy merchant, I was received here, as I every where was, most kindly. His house, which really was quite elegant, and far superior to any I had hitherto seen, was prettily situate close to the *fiord*, which appeared about three miles across,

and landlocked on all sides by lofty mountains. He was a Dane; and his first settling here was occasioned by the loss of his vessel, which was wrecked when making a trading voyage in these parts. Sandtorv was then literally a barren rock; but now nothing can be more complete than the manner in which he has arranged every thing on it: a very comfortable and even superior dwelling for himself, farm-houses for his dependents, extensive warehouses, and good cellars. He has even actually brought a garden from the opposite continent, the soil of which, laid on the rock, produces now most kinds of vegetables in perfection; a proof that there are few things which may not be accomplished by industry and perseverance. The want of good water perplexed him most; for he had tried every where at the foot of the mountain, and could find none but what was in a trifling degree brackish.

I here saw with great pleasure for the first time a Laplander, who lived on the neighbouring coast, and supported himself by fishing. In appearance he was rather good looking, had darkish complexion and hair, and was about five feet four inches high, which for a Laplander is certainly tall. His arrival was loudly announced by the dogs, which could hardly be restrained from attacking him. This is generally the case with the dogs of the Norwegians, when they meet with a Laplander, probably from his strange, uncouth appearance, which may affect them similarly as our English dogs are discomposed when they discern a beggar. His dress was a

dirty, white, loose frock, reaching to the knees, with a leather belt round his waist, from which was suspended a long knife. He wore no shirt; the use of linen being totally unknown among the Laplanders. His father lived far in the mountains between Sweden and Norway, with his herd of rein-deer. The kind of tunic that he wore was open in front, and between it and his skin were various articles of provision, tobacco, and a bottle of brandy; forming a very convenient and ready if not the most cleanly larder, which was supported by the belt below. This is the only kind of pocket the Laplanders have; and the miscellaneous collection of articles it contains is very surprising. Sometimes among them is a piece of a stale fish, which has probably been lying there for days, and of course is not very inviting either as to smell or appearance. Fortunately, however, for their own happiness, this singular race of people is not endowed with those refined ideas, which, if indeed capable of existing in such a state of society, would deprive them of the greatest part of the enjoyments of life. The preceding year there was a herd of some hundred rein-deer on Hindöen; but finding a scarcity of moss, the Laplanders swam them over to the continent in the narrowest part near Sandtorv, which appeared to be about two miles across.

About five years ago the lemmings made their appearance at Sandtorv in extraordinary numbers. They came in the night during the full of the Moon, and staid on Hindöen near three months, when they swam across the sound to the

mainland, directing their course nearly north. Mr. Christiansens, who saw them when taking their departure, supposed there could not have been less than 20,000 crossing at a time. The passage of the army was performed at different times, from their being obliged to wait frequently for a favourable wind; and by the time they left Hindöen, their numbers were thinned to one-half. Many thousands were afterwards found on the coast; which had been carried away by the currents and drowned. No small number perished also on this dangerous navigation, by their aerial enemies, the gulls; the whole host of which followed the body with loud cries, and increased the perils to which these poor animals are exposed in whatever direction they proceed. To give some idea of the immense numbers in which they approached Sandtorv, Mr. Christiansens, seeing the advance of the lemming army, one that never retreats, stood before his door to attempt to stop it, and with one blow of a stick killed no less than sixty: but the vacancy existed only for a moment, being quickly filled by the body in the rear. I had not yet seen any lemmings; they are very uncertain as to their appearance, and never met with, as I am informed, but in these large numbers.

The northern lights are very common at Sandtorv during the winter months. The crackling noise which sometimes attends them, when violent, has also been heard there, though not frequently; but I was given to understand, that

farther north, if I staid the winter, I should probably have frequent opportunities of both seeing and hearing them.

The Sun was still above the horizon at midnight; and from the mountains behind Mr. Christiansen's house, a good view would have been obtained of it, if a thick mist, which spread itself along the horizon, had not prevented it. Hindöen is well situated for the Lofoden fishery. With his boats alone, Mr. Christiansen the last season took the extraordinary quantity of 11,000 *vog*, or 440,000 pounds weight, which will show how very productive it is.

This island and Senjen are the two largest on the northern coasts. They are in many parts very fruitful, producing abundance of grass. Agriculture, however, is hardly if at all attended to, the fishery fully employing the population. The broad and deep Gulles *fiord*, running up through the centre of Hindöen, if it had proceeded but a very trifling distance farther, would have divided it into two islands, each very considerable, and nearly equal in size. There are plenty of blue, white, and red foxes on the mountainous parts, which in winter are caught in traps, or shot by the natives. The scarce and valuable animal, known commonly by the name of the black fox, is also found in small numbers on the Lofoden islands. A fine specimen, which I procured from Vest Vaagen, and which I have now in my possession, may rather be called the silver fox, which kind is prized the most; the back, face, and sides, being of a beautiful silvery

colour intermixed with black; the ears, which are rounded, though not so much so as those of the small arctic fox, as well as the muzzle, neck, throat, feet, and belly, are black; and a broad line of the same colour goes down the middle of the back, growing fainter as it approaches the tail, the prevailing colour of which is black, and the tip of it white. The inner fur of the animal is long, thick, soft, and of a light slate colour. Amid this, long silvery hairs, the points of which are black, shoot out, and give the coat a beautiful appearance. This kind of fox is so rare, that seldom more than three or four are taken in the course of the year on the Lofoden islands, and I never heard of its having been met with in other parts of Norway. The Russians prize them very highly, and for a fine one will give in exchange fifty or sixty *vogs* of meal, which is reckoned equivalent to as many specie dollars. In North America and Siberia, these foxes are found sometimes entirely black, which is not the case, as far as I could learn, in the Lofoden islands. In whatever parts they are met with, however, they vary much in their shades, which may be attributed principally to the climate of the places they inhabit. The whole length of the one in my possession, from the muzzle to the extremity of the tail, is five feet; which seems to be an unusual size, and almost double that of the *canis isatis*, or small arctic fox, which is found both of a bluish colour, and quite white. Pennant, in his Arctic Zoology, describing the black fox, says: "This

variety is found very often entirely black, with a white tip to the tail; and is far inferior in value and beauty to those of Kamschatka and Siberia, where a single skin sells for 400 roubles. The American black foxes, which I have examined, are frequently of a mixed colour: from the hind part of the head to the middle of the back is a broad black line: the tail, legs, and belly, black: the hairs on the face, sides, and lower part of the back, cinereous: their upper ends black: the tip white." It is probable, however, that many of these foxes are one and the same species, and that the variety in the colour arises, as has been before suggested, from the climate and other causes, which operate on all animals, producing a trifling diversity.

As we pursued our way, the mountains of the island of Dyröe assumed features of the highest grandeur and magnificence. The summits of some, which rose from the waves, seemed to have divided and slid down to their bases, the approach to which was blocked up by mighty fragments. Some of these had rolled into the waters below, and their tops were yet visible; while others had been arrested in their progress midway, and seemed almost to hang in air. The whole of this chaos abounded with vegetation of the most surprising luxuriancy; and the shrubs, which grew out from the rocks, were so thick, that they appeared literally matted together. The birch and aspen, starting out of the crevices, shot upward to a good height, disdaining the appellation of

dwarf shrubs; while abundance of the common wild fruits almost tempted us to land, as we passed nearly within reach of them. High above all, the naked rock presented itself in frowning grandeur; and on this an eagle had perched far above the reach of man, and looked down on the world below.

In this sequestered spot, close to the shore, a Laplander of the coast had fixed his abode; and far up in the mountain above our heads, we were told there was a family of mountain Laplanders, with a considerable herd of deer: but, however great my desire was to see them, I determined not to incur delay on this account, as I was now approaching their native country, where at least I should not want opportunities to gratify my curiosity.

Sailing immediately as we did underneath the mountain, the eye looking up is led to suppose it reaches its greatest height: but what is the astonishment of the voyager, when, receding a short distance from the shore, another mountain at least three times the altitude of that just described rises immediately above in the shape of a pointed cone, strongly resembling in figure and appearance a colossal sugar-loaf! Its top was embosomed in clouds, which rested motionless on the vast glaciers that crown it. With the exception of Sneehattan, its height seemed far greater than that of any mountain I had hitherto seen; and the contrast between it and the lower regions near the shore was extremely striking. The latter presented scenes of romantic beauty, increased by

a torrent from the glaciers above, which tumbled headlong over the rocks into the flood beneath.

The wind, which was against us, had increased so much since we left Sandtorv, that we in vain contended against it and the violence of the waves. The passage between the island and the main land being extremely narrow, this increased the difficulty of tacking. Three times did we endeavour to fetch a projecting point of the rock, where we should be in some measure sheltered from the wind, and as often were we driven far below it. Each attempt was attended with such risk, that nothing but our exposed situation justified it. The fury of the blast, which poured down from the mountain above us, was inconceivable: and as we shot through the foaming billows, that dashed along its base, the roaring of the tempest, and the confusion of the waters, almost prevented the boatmen from hearing each other. At the fourth attempt we succeeded to our great joy, just gaining the point. We ran in, and secured the boat to the rock, and waited till the wind subsiding a little should enable us to proceed. The part we landed on was barren in the extreme, a few wild fruits here and there only appearing amid the naked rocks. Among these I gathered some cloudberries, which were in their ripe state. To this plant moisture seems indispensable; and the want of it was evidently the occasion of its being so thinly scattered.

Toward evening, the tide having turned, we again pro-

ceeded. The wind had greatly subsided, yet it blew so directly from the north, that it was with great difficulty, after buffeting about during the night, we reached Kluven at an early hour of the morning, the heavy rolling of the sea rendering the efforts of the boatmen at rowing almost useless.

On landing at the house of the merchant, Mr. Jessen, I found not merely that every one was in bed, it being only about five o'clock, but that every part of the house was filled with company; and I soon learned, that the governor of Norwegian Lapland, *Amtmand* Krogh, accompanied by the *Sorenskriver*, or judge of the district, was there, holding the customary judicial court, which is done at different times of the year, and is called the *ting*, or circuit. Mr. Jessen, however, hearing of my arrival, immediately rose; and nothing would prevent him from giving up his bed to me, which I gratefully accepted after the fatigues of the preceding night; while I could not help reflecting, how very few such instances of real kindness and disinterested benevolence would be found in the more refined parts of the world.

After taking an hour or two's repose, I proceeded to the breakfast room, where I found a numerous company assembled, the *Amtmand* and *Sorenskriver* forming part of it. They were both sensible, well-informed men; and with the usual kindness of the country gave me all the information in their power, and furnished me with letters to the merchants at Hammerfest. On asking them their opinion respecting

the sea-serpent, they said they had no doubt of its existence, from the many respectable persons they had conversed with, who had seen it: and with respect to the northern lights, *nordlys*, they informed me, they had frequently heard the noise that sometimes attended them, which they described as like that of a rushing wind. At Hammerfest they said they were at times so violent, and descended so low, that it would appear almost possible to touch them.

The situation of Kluven is rather pretty, and the house good and comfortable. It is on the large island of Senjen, which is about 120 miles in circumference. This island is principally covered with low wood, intersected by large morasses. In the interior are high ranges of mountains, where, during the summer, the Swedish Laplanders reside with their herds of deer; with which, on the approach of winter, they return to the continent.

Senjen is computed to contain between two and three hundred inhabitants, who subsist chiefly by the fishery, their little harvest being destroyed most years by the early frosts, which begin often in August. They are seldom able to sow before the middle of June, from the snow not being off the ground; and in August they get in the harvest, if it be not previously cut off.

The change in the appearance of the country we were now in was as surprising as it was delightful. The mountains, not inferior in height to those we had left behind in Salten, far exceeded them in luxuriancy of vegetation.

Trees again made their appearance; and forests of birch and aspen swept down the steep sides to the water's edge. Here and there creeping branches of the juniper, loaded with purple fruit, formed a tangled thicket: while underneath was spread a covering of the most beautiful verdure, equalling that which so often delights the eye in the green forests of Sweden. In every direction was the greatest abundance of wild fruit. In some places the cloudberry still retained its bright scarlet hue, while in warmer situations it had changed to a deep yellow.

After passing without much difficulty the Ström, a rapid current caused by a small island in the *fiord* between Hvalöen and the opposite continent, we soon reached Tromsöe. The view of this place, which breaks on you suddenly, with its numerous vessels, and the neatness of its white painted wooden houses, presented, if not a very striking, at least a pleasing, and, to me, a most welcome scene. Mr. Sybrandt, a young merchant from Flensburg, who had lately married a Norwegian lady and settled here, received me in the kindest manner into his house, and I determined upon staying a few days with him.

Tromsöe, which is situate on a small island of the same name, is in lat. 69° 38′; and lies between the large island of Hvalöen, or Whale Island, and the mainland; being divided from the latter only by a narrow strait, through which the sea rushing causes a very violent current or *ström*, the name by which it is known. This spot was chosen for the establish-

ment of a town, in the hopes of relieving the fishermen from the necessity of sending their fish and oil to Drontheim and Bergen on their own individual risks; and several privileges were granted to all new settlers, to tempt them to exile themselves to this remote part of the world. The hopes of gain, and the flattering immunities that were held out, induced some to suppose they should find the land of promise in the vicinity of the North Cape; but the straitened circumstances of the few primitive settlers that still remain alive are evidences, how much they were deceived in their calculations. The exclusive privileges, that were first granted, have since been repealed; and Tromsöe, which has still great need of them, is now subject to the same imposts and duties as Bergen and the other wealthier towns. The crippled state of Norway forces the government no doubt to this impolitic measure, which must militate much against the prosperity and even existence of this place; for it has already been the means of keeping away most of those foreigners, who were formerly induced to resort to it for the purposes of commerce. Indeed, the privileges that were first granted were of little service to Tromsöe, as during that time but few merchants settled there; and it was only at a later period, that it began to hold up its head. The trade since 1818, I was informed, had rather improved. It is now carried on principally with the Russians from Archangel and the coasts of the White Sea; and there is also some little trade with Copenhagen, Bremen, and Holstein. Tromsöe contains



Drawn from Nature by Capt. de C. Brooke. In Stone by D. Dighton.

ANDREAS HENRICKSON.

A SHORE LAPLANDER IN HIS WINTER DRESS.

London, Pub.d by Rodwell and Martin New Bond Street.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

about fifteen or twenty merchants, and between four and five hundred inhabitants; the total number on the island, including strangers, being about five hundred and fifty. It is the residence of the *Amtmand* of Finmark, the Judge (*Sorenskriver*), and the *Fogedt*, or Sheriff. The population of the surrounding islands and *fiords* is very considerable, consisting of Laplanders, Finlanders, and Norwegians; the two latter being settlers from Swedish Finland and Norway.

At Tromsöe I was close on the borders of Finmark; and the number of Laplanders of the coast that crowded in was very great. Every hour brought the arrival of several boats containing entire families, who all proceeded to the shops of the merchants, to barter their fish for small pieces of cloth, and other articles. Brandy, however, seemed to constitute their chief want; men, women, and children, supping it glass after glass, till the produce of their commodities was exhausted, and themselves half intoxicated.

On Sundays a curious scene presents itself at Tromsöe. The place is then quite crowded with Laps of every description, *Söe Finner*, and *Field Finner*, who come from all parts of the surrounding country, both mountains and coasts, for the distance of twenty miles, in order to attend the church, which is encircled with small wooden sheds, to give some kind of shelter to the multitude, who sleep there on account of the distances they have to come, returning generally on the Monday. On the main land opposite, there was a family of wandering Laps, with a large herd of deer; but as they

were a considerable way up in the mountains, and there was a great chance of not falling in with them, I deferred for the present gratifying my curiosity.

The Sun during the summer is seen at Tromsöe night and day above the horizon for several weeks. In winter, however, the inhabitants lose sight of it for the same space of time; and during the twenty-four hours there is only about an hour and a half, when they have sufficient light to be able to read without the use of candles. It is never perfectly dark, however, the reflection of the snow causing a certain degree of light. When the weather is foggy, which is frequently the case, there is little difference between night and day; but when it is clear, the *aurora borealis* is seen in great brilliancy, making the nights almost as light as the summer day. It is accompanied, as the inhabitants also informed me, by a noise, which they described as similar to a whistling wind; and they added, the farther north, the greater is the brilliancy of the light, and the plainer this sound is heard. When the winter sets in, and the dark weather commences, the merchants of Tromsöe begin to enjoy themselves, and festivity and merriment occupy their hours. All business is then at a stand. Whatever vessels may have arrived during the preceding summer take care to be gone; no others succeed them; and the harbour, crowded a few weeks before, becomes empty and deserted: the fishermen quit it also, and repair to the Loden islands for the winter fishery. The merchant then, freed from the constant employment and bustle of the

summer, has nothing to do but to smoke his pipe night and day, empty his bowl of punch, and play his game of whist. In short, cards, drinking, and smoking, incessantly occupy him; and he thinks himself a very happy being, when others perhaps would pity his situation.

On all parts of this coast considerable quantities of timber are continually washing ashore, supposed to float across from America; and at Röst a good deal of mahogany, which comes, it is said, from the bay of Honduras, is frequently found, after having of itself performed this immense voyage. Near Tromsöe, in particular, logs sixty or eighty feet in length are often found. These circumstances show, that there is a very strong general current setting across the Atlantic from the American to the European continent; and this is farther confirmed by the circumstance of a bottle having been picked up near Tromsöe, which had been thrown overboard from the North-west Expedition.

The fin whale is seen in great numbers about Tromsöe and Hvalöen. During my voyage up the coast, I had repeatedly heard from the fishermen of the mischief they occasionally do, and the danger there is in meeting with them, particularly during the months of July and August, when they collect together, and if any boat come in their way, it runs a risk of being upset. When I was near 300 miles farther south, a report had reached those parts of the damage occasioned by some sea animal between Bodöe and Tromsöe; and I now found it to be the whale, which had

inspired such an alarm. The foregoing year so much fear of real or imaginary danger had been excited, that the communication between the north and south had actually for a short time been stopped, as no fisherman would go out, through dread of meeting with the finners: and when the English brig St. John, which was bound for Hundholm, was lost off the islands of Röst, at the extremity of the Lofodens, no money could induce the fishermen to carry a letter with the intelligence, from the dread of having their boat upset by the whales. The alarm arose from a whale, which was described with a large black tuft of hair upon its forehead, having pursued two boats near Tromsöe, one of which it dashed to pieces, and the other escaped with considerable difficulty by running ashore.

This circumstance of the whales pursuing boats in the months of July and August, has been mentioned by former travellers, and, though singular, I cannot but give credit to what many of the respectable inhabitants in Nordland and Finmark mentioned to me relating to it.

The fishermen suppose these to be male fish; that the reason of their pursuing the boats during the hottest months, is their mistaking them for the female; and it is from their rude embraces that the boats suffer so greatly. From the note*

* "The American ship the Essex, G. Pollard captain, was on a whaling voyage, and in the latitude of 47 degrees south, and longitude 118 west, when the following accident happened: They were then surrounded by whales, and the three boats were lowered down, and busy in harpooning them. Shortly

below, however, which gives an account of an extraordinary attack made upon a vessel by a whale, it will be seen, that in this instance the animal must have been instigated by revenge. It is an extract from a New South Wales paper, and the consequences were singularly fatal as well as horrible in their nature.

To show still farther the danger that a vessel may be placed in even from accidentally encountering a whale, Von

afterwards a whale of the largest class struck the ship, and knocked part of the false keel off. The animal then remained some time alongside, endeavouring to clasp the ship with his jaws, but could not accomplish it. He then turned, went round the stern, and going away a-head about a quarter of a mile, suddenly turned, and came at the ship with tremendous velocity head on. The vessel was going at the rate of five knots, but such was the force when he struck the ship, which was just under the cathead, that the vessel had sternway (went back) at the rate of three or four knots. The consequence was, that the sea rushed in at her cabin windows, every man on deck was knocked down, and the bows were completely stove in. In a few minutes the vessel filled, and went on her beam ends. At this unhappy juncture the captain and mate were each fast to a whale; but on beholding the awful catastrophe that had taken place, they cut immediately from their fish, and made for the ship. The boats were prepared; a small quantity of bread and water quickly put on board, and the crew got in, part of whom, after having been ninety days at sea, were providentially picked up by another whaler and saved. The horrible sufferings they had experienced were no less dreadful than the extraordinary circumstances which had occasioned the loss of their ship. Their bread being consumed, they were under the dreadful necessity of casting losts, to determine who should die, to afford sustenance to the rest. Eight times had lots been drawn, and eight human beings had thus been sacrificed, when a vessel encountered them. At that time the captain and a boy had also drawn lots, and it had been determined that the latter should die, when he was thus unexpectedly saved."

New South Wales paper.

Langdorff, in the narrative of his voyage from Kamschatska to Ochotsk, says, "An uncommonly large whale, the body of which was larger than the ship itself, lay almost at the surface of the water, but was not perceived by any one on board, till the moment when the ship was almost upon him, so that it was impossible to prevent its striking against him. We were thus placed in the most imminent danger, as this gigantic creature, setting up its back, raised the ship three feet at least out of the water. The masts reeled, and the sails fell all together, while we who were below all sprang instantly upon the deck, concluding we had struck upon some rock. Instead of this, we saw the monster sailing off with the utmost gravity and solemnity."

It is certain that the fin whale, or fin fish, is very different in its habits from the Greenland whale; and while the latter suffers the boats of the whalers to harpoon it, and secure its subsequent capture without any great difficulty or hazard, the former when struck is so wild and untameable, that it is attended with considerable danger. The Greenland whale, after running out two or three lines, yields itself up; but the finner, being very long, active, and swimming with great swiftness and strength, will take out all the boats' lines without its force being much diminished; and having no more to give it, they are obliged to let them all go, to save themselves, losing thus not only the whale, but their lines, to their great injury. On this account the whalers seldom meddle with the finners when they meet with them, par-

ticularly as, independent of the uncertainty, this whale yields so small a quantity of blubber, that it is hardly worth the trouble of taking. A vessel, which was fitted out not long ago on a speculation for taking the finners, entirely failed, not having succeeded in catching a single one; several indeed were harpooned, but they all broke loose.

They are found in abundance along the Nordland and Finmark coast, particularly about the North Cape, which has occasioned them to be called nord kapers, or north capers. I am inclined to think, that the fin fish and the latter are the same, though others have supposed them to be two different species. A singular circumstance, as related to me in the Nordlands and Finmark, is the partiality these enormous animals have for cows or horses; and I was acquainted with a merchant at Tromsöe, who, having some of the former on board a boat, was so constantly pursued by them, that he was obliged to land and put the cows on shore. At Röst is a small inlet, or narrow creek, at the extremity of which are large cow-houses; and it happens, that almost every year whales are taken in it, being attracted, it is said, by the smell of the cows or the dung; when, not being able to return, they fall a prey to the fishermen.

The manner, in which the whale fishery is conducted about Tromsöe and other parts of the Finmark coast by the Laplanders, is singular. When a fin whale is discovered, two of them go in pursuit of it in a small boat. On approaching it, as soon as they have succeeded in plunging the

harpoon into the animal, they immediately break it off close, and their business is finished. They think nothing farther of securing the whale, which, with inconceivable velocity, makes off from its cruel enemies, but bearing with it the deadly mark of their attack plunged deep in its body, and in the course of a few days it is generally found dead on some part or other of the neighbouring coast. The person who finds it gives notice of it, and the fisherman who struck it comes and identifies his property by his name or mark on the barb of the harpoon. The finder is then rewarded by one-third of the booty, to which he is by law entitled.

The small island of Tromsöe is well covered with thickets of the dwarf birch, among which I found great plenty of ptarmigan. The young ones were now of a good size, and able to fly to some distance. In the winter Tromsöe in particular abounds with them, when they form a principal dish at the tables of the merchants. On some small lakes on the opposite side of the island, I met with several lummes, *(Colymbus arcticus)* one of which I killed. The neck and belly of this bird are white, with a little chestnut; the upper part of the neck and crown gray; the back, wings, and tail, darkish coloured; and the bill black, straight, and sharp pointed. The shape and position of the legs are like the fins of a fish, and it dives with great facility. It is the size of a large duck, and its cry is loud and singular. When skinned, the gray part of it is used by the natives for tobacco pouches, and I have seen a waistcoat made of it.

CHAPTER XII.

Departure from Tromsöe—Rein-deer—Island of Reenöe—Salute from Russian vessels at Carlsoe—Meet with the lemmings there—Ermines—Their mode of crossing the sea—Marine plants—Dangers and hard life of the Northern clergy—Zoophytes—*Gorgonia lepadifera*—Specimens drawn up by the fishermen—*Alcyonium arboreum*—Millepores—*Phalangium grossipes*—*Oniscus psora*—*Asterias caput Medusæ*—Voyage resumed—Great depth of water on the coast—Protection afforded by the islands—Two passages from Carlsöe—Lofty rock of North Fugelöe—Mode of catching the puffin—Remains of a whale on the summit—Ospreys—Sea otters.

We took our departure from Tromsöe in Mr. Sybrandt's boat, which he was kind enough to lend me for the occasion. My boatmen from Hundholm were so steady and diligent, and had behaved so well, that I wished much to have taken them on, particularly the helmsman, as far as Hammerfest. The distance, however, they thought too great, as it would prevent their returning for a considerable time, and they were anxious to lay in the winter's provision for their cattle.

In the afternoon, on approaching Tonsvig, the tide ran

so strong against us, the wind blowing still from the north, that, being unable to make any progress, we landed, determined to wait till the evening, when we should have the tide in our favour, and the wind in all probability would decrease. There being two small huts near the shore, the boatmen took up their quarters in them, and were very soon asleep.

Hearing that a wandering Laplander had only a few days ago been in the vicinity, with a herd of 2,000 deer, though he had since removed to a distance into the interior, I took my gun, and ascended the mountains, being anxious to see the places they inhabit. This part, which was on the continent, was very different from the islands beyond Tromsöe, with the luxuriancy of which I had been so much delighted. The smallest shrubs crept here but a little way up the sides, though in the sheltered parts, even on the high grounds, grass and wild fruits grew in sufficient abundance.

I had wandered about two miles, having seen nothing but a solitary golden plover, which, from her incessant cries and keeping close to me, I judged to have her young ones near at hand; when to my great surprise, not in the least expecting it, I observed four rein-deer coming down a slope of the mountain directly towards me. Remaining still to observe them, they passed within twenty yards of me, and did not seem to be alarmed at my appearance. They were of the size of the red deer, and with branching antlers. They had just got their summer coat, which was

of a uniform dark brown colour. They never halted, but cropped the wild herbs as they went along at a quick walk, and ascended the steeper parts of the mountain with great ease, eating at the same time. Not wishing to lose sight of them so quickly, I followed; but my high sea-boots, however closely they might have resembled the celebrated seven-league ones of old, were no match for the flexible limbs of the deer, and I was very quickly distanced. It appeared most probable, that the Laplander, removing to another part of the mountains, had been unable to collect the whole of so large a herd; and that these, having wandered away, had been left behind. Very frequently the owners are not sensible of their loss, from an unwillingness to number their herds; ill luck being supposed to attend it.

At night we continued our voyage, and reached the island of Reenöe. Stopping at the house of the merchant, to get some refreshment, I found there Madame Sybrandt's younger sister, who was on a visit.

Reenöe takes its name, I conclude, from the rein-deer, which, having been brought there many years ago, are now become wild, and are to be obtained only, and not without difficulty, by means of the gun, when the wind and weather happen to be favourable for approaching them. The merchant was anxious that I should stay, and try my fortune in this chase; but it was too uncertain, to induce me to waste any time upon it.

On leaving Reenöe, we again approached the ocean, after

having been now for some time traversing the interior seas, since we had left the Vest *fiord*. A steady breeze, which took us along several knots per hour, brought us within sight of a large Bergen yacht, returning from Finmark, and loaded with fish. As we passed her, it was curious to observe her large unwieldy figure. She was not only completely filled below, but the stock fish lay piled on her decks half mast high. From the shape of these vessels, and the manner in which they are loaded, it is not surprising, that so many melancholy accidents should occur, ill calculated as they are in every respect for so dangerous a coast. From the way in which these yachts are thus literally crammed, one of small tonnage will frequently take a greater cargo of fish, than a vessel whose size may be considerably greater.

Great numbers of the Laps, who lived on the shores of the surrounding *fiords*, passed us in their small barks on their way to Tromsöe, to barter their fish with the merchants for brandy and other necessaries. Some of the boats were navigated only by women, well wrapped up in sheep skins. Their sex I could not so easily have decided upon from their doubtful appearance, if I had not been instructed by my boatmen.

After leaving the warm and well sheltered *fiords*, and drawing near to the open main, we felt a sensible difference in the temperature, and heat was no longer a subject of complaint. This was not surprising, as we were now past the 69th degree of north latitude, and close on the borders of

Norwegian Lapland. The snow had likewise visibly increased on the mountain, and the country bore more the chilling marks of a continual winter.

On approaching the little island of Carlsöe, we were received by a salute from three small Russian vessels, which hoisted their colours at the same time. These marks of attention, which are never omitted on the arrival of strangers, show at once their rarity, and the kind dispositions of the people toward them. I cannot but say, that it appeared in the highest degree ludicrous, to see such profound respect paid to one, who in appearance strongly resembled Robinson Crusoe, but who was not the less sensible of the civility.

We landed at the parsonage-house, where I intended to remain. *Præsten* Steen, the clergyman, came out to receive me, and seemed in no small degree surprised, as well as rejoiced, at my arrival. I had been there but a few minutes, when I heard that the lemmings were actually on the island; and by walking a few steps from the house I easily convinced myself of this. Every blade of grass was literally alive with them. When I walked to the sea-shore, they were there also, and were running about the small garden patch in front of the parsonage. The out-houses were filled with them, and in a few minutes I had more specimens than I could take away with me. Mr. Steen, who could not account for their appearance in these extraordinary

numbers, said it was some years since they had been seen at Carlsöe.

The universal opinion of the lower orders respecting them is, that they fall from the clouds; and there are not wanting some in better circumstances, who are of the same opinion. Many old men have affirmed in the most solemn manner, that they have seen them drop; while better informed persons, who are ashamed to confess their belief that they are rained from heaven, attempt to explain one mystery by another as great; namely, by giving to the mists an extraordinary power of sweeping up these animals, and letting them fall in other parts. It is curious enough, that all over the north the clouds are universally believed to have this power, not only with respect to so small an animal as the lemming, but also with others of a much larger kind, as sheep, goats, and even oxen *.

* "We must no longer laugh at the good Archbishop (Olaus Magnus), who gravely tells us, that at times the rats called lemming are poured down from the clouds in great showers on the alps of Norway. We assent to the fact; but must solve the phenomenon by ascribing it to a whirlwind, as he does in one place, yet immediately supposes they may be bred in the upper regions *out of feculent* matter."—*Pennant's Arctic Zoology*.

Linnæus, in his tour through Lapland, was not a little annoyed on arriving at Jockmock by the extravagant notions of the clergyman, which he thus relates: "The clergyman of Jockmock, Mr. Malming, who is the schoolmaster, and Mr. Högling, the curate, tormented me with their consummate and most pertinacious ignorance. The learned curate began his conversation with remarks on the clouds, setting forth, how they strike the mountains as they pass,

On walking through the high woody parts of the island, these animals were in still greater numbers. The thicket was composed principally of the dwarf birch, which, instead of shooting directly upward, first creeps in different directions along the ground, and afterwards turns up. These formed a safe retreat for the lemming; and underneath, their burrows appeared in thousands; extending little in depth, but running under the surface with numerous windings and openings; and so protected by the roots of the shrub, that it was not a very easy task to dig one of them entirely up. In one of the burrows nearest to the shore, I found egg-shells and remains of sea-weed.

Though the inhabitants fancied the lemmings were visitors from the mainland, yet, from the appearance of the burrows, I should almost be inclined to believe, that they were residents of the island. I confess I never heard any satisfactory opinion respecting the causes of their extraordinary migrations, which generally happen about once in four or five years, and not a lemming is ever said to be seen at any interval between. This, however, I think a little attention would prove not to be the case; as during the subsequent winter I saw numerous marks of them in the snow on the

carrying away stones, trees, and cattle. I ventured to suggest, that such accidents were rather to be attributed to the force of the wind, for that the clouds could not of themselves lift, or carry away, any thing. He laughed at me, saying, surely I had never seen any clouds. For my part it seemed to me, that he could have never been any where but in the clouds."—*Lachesis Lapponica.*

mountains of Qualöen, or Whale island, where I resided. With respect to their assembling, many are of opinion, that it is owing to something in the season; others, that something injurious in the earth drives them from their holes. Their appearance, however, is always partial, or the country would be overrun. They are supposed always to come from the mountains, which at least is correct; and it is probable, that they choose the highest grounds from a natural instinct; as in the lower situations their burrows would be liable to continual inundations from the melting of the snow. That they come from or pursue any particular direction or course, as is generally affirmed, I deem as little entitled to credit as many of the other reports to which this singular little animal has given rise.

Another circumstance respecting this animal, as extraordinary as the foregoing, but which rests upon a better foundation, is that of its being eaten by the rein-deer. This will doubtless appear absurd and incredible to some, in which light it struck me when first told of it. From the repeated questions, however, I put to every mountain Laplander, when I was in Norwegian Lapland; and from the answers I uniformly received confirming the truth of what I had heard from persons who had all repeatedly been witnesses to it; I at last was induced to give credit to the fact, particularly when I afterwards saw the rein-deer pursuing the lemming, and striking at it with its fore-feet.

Several of the Finmark merchants at Hammerfest, who

themselves kept rein-deer, assured me, they had frequently been eye-witnesses of their eating the lemming. Since my return I have questioned Jens Holm the Laplander, who is now in England, concerning it, and have learnt from him the following circumstance. One day having met with the lemmings, and killed a considerable number of them, he laid them up in a heap; and when the rein-deer came home in the evening, they quickly found them out, and devoured the whole of them. He, as well as his wife, knew the lemmings by their skins which I showed them, and which I offered to the deer, one of which in particular took them into his mouth, began to munch, and seemed well inclined to eat them. The accompanying plate was taken from those I have since had stuffed, and probably are the first that have been seen in this country *.

* "The rein-deer feeds also on frogs, snakes, and even on the lemmings, or mountain rats (*mus lemmus*), often pursuing the latter to so great a distance as not to find his way back again. This happened in several instances a few years ago, when these rats came down in immense numbers from the mountains."—*Linnæus, Lachesis Lapponica.*

"It is even said, that these animals are so warlike, that they sometimes declare war against each other; and that, when the two armies arrive near the place which they have chosen for the field of battle, they fight bitterly. They also have many enemies, that make considerable havoc among them. The rein-deer eat all those they can meet with. They are the most delicate food of the dogs, but they never eat their hind parts. The foxes fill their dens with them, and lay up magazines of them for times of scarcity."—*Regnard.*

"The manners and wonderful migrations of the *lemmi* of Europe have been fully treated of in my History of Quadrupeds. They abound in the countries from the White Sea to the Gulf of Oby, and in the northern end of

I shall conclude this long account of the lemming with a description of it from my own observation. In length it is five inches and a half; its ears round and small, with long black whiskers; the belly is of a whitish yellow; the back and sides are tawny, variegated with black; the tail is half an inch in length; the feet are five toed; the upper lip is divided; and in each jaw are two teeth.

In 1818, the island of Carlsöe was infested with immense numbers of the ermine, which came from the neighbouring islands. Their manner of transporting themselves across the water might almost be doubted, if it were not confirmed by the testimony of Mr. Steen himself, who was an eye-witness to it, as were also several of his parishioners. Their method was this: having provided a small bit of wood, and placed themselves and young ones on it, they committed themselves to the waves, and were carried by the wind and tide to Carlsöe. In Mr. Steen's house alone thirty were killed*.

the Uralian chain; but differ in size and color from those of Europe Like them, they migrate at certain periods; and tend from the Uralian mountains, sometimes toward Jeresei, sometimes toward Petzorck, and at those times rejoice the Samoides with a rich chase of the animals which pursue the wanderers. The Samoides assert, that the rein-deer will greedily devour them; perhaps they take them medicinally, as sheep are known as greedily to seek and swallow spiders."—*Pennant's Arctic Zoology*.

* Pontoppidan in his work thus notices a similar fact. "Ermines run after mice like cats. They drag away what they catch, particularly eggs, which are their nicest delicacy. For this reason it is frequent in calm weather, to see the ermines along the shore swimming to the small islands, where the water-fowls' eggs are found in great quantities. I have been in-



THE LEMMING.

Drawn from Nature and on Stone by A. Pelletier. — Printed by C. Hullmandel.

Of the existence of the sea-serpent, Mr. Steen seemed to entertain no doubt, one having been seen some years before near Carlsöe.

On the shores surrounding the island was a considerable variety of the larger marine plants; and among them, in the greatest abundance, the weed the Norwegians call *tang (fucus digitatus)*, which, when thrown up by the waves, has the appearance of a large cabbage stalk, with several long narrow leaves at the end. Some of the leaves that I saw exceeded thirty feet in length. In shape it is not unlike the tobacco plant. After a storm in winter great quantities of this are thrown ashore, and the cattle are then driven down to feed

formed as a certain truth, by those that have seen it, that when they have their young on any of these islands, they will bring them ashore on a piece of chip, or little bit of wood, the mother swimming behind, and with her snout pushing it forward to get it along." In speaking of a kind of mouse found in Iceland, Pennant says, "This species is particularly plentiful in the wood of Husafels. In a country where berries are but thinly dispersed, these little animals are obliged to cross rivers to make their distant forages. In their return with the booty to their magazines, they are obliged to repass the stream, of which Mr. Vlaffen gives the following account: 'The party, which consists of from six to ten, select a flat piece of dried cow dung, on which they place the berries in a heap in the middle, then, by their united force, bring it to the water's edge, and after launching it, embark, and place themselves round the heap, with their heads joined over it, and their backs to the water, their tails pendent in the stream serving the purpose of rudders.' When I consider the wonderful sagacity of beavers, and think of the management of squirrels, which, in cases of similar necessity, make a piece of bark their boats, and tail their sail, I no longer hesitate to credit the relation."

Pennant's Arctic Zoology.

on it, which they do with eagerness, from the scarcity of other provender.

The island of Carlsöe is very small, not exceeding three miles in circumference; and the number of inhabitant Norwegians about thirty. The high parts are almost entirely covered with birch; and in these the ptarmigan and plovers abound.

I found Mr. Steen a serious, well informed, and sensible man. He had been educated at Copenhagen, and appeared well acquainted with natural history, to which study the clergy in the north seem to be naturally and more particularly led. He has two parishes under his care, Carlsöe and Skiervöe, both small islands. The greater part of his parishioners are Laplanders, who came in numbers in their boats to Carlsöe to church on Sunday, dressed out in their best. They all seemed to pay the highest respect to their minister. Mr. Steen was arrayed in a gown not much differing from that worn in our church; but having round his neck a very wide white ruffle, highly starched, and in broad plaits, which gave an air of great neatness to the whole dress. His other church being on the island of Skiervöe, he is often necessarily exposed to great hardships and danger in attending it, the distance being thirty miles on the ocean. In the long dreary night of winter, when the cheering light of the Sun is no more seen by the inhabitants of these regions, and storms swell the main, then it is that he prefers his duty to his safety, finds no excuses

even from the danger, and, entering his little boat, fearlessly and cheerfully proceeds to the performance of his sacred functions. The wife of Mr. Steen told me, that frequently in winter, when the storms were most violent, and it was dark in the middle of the day, when her husband has been about to set off, she has taken her leave of him, as never expecting to see him again*. He seemed, however, happy and contented with his lot. Medical advice and instruction for the children were, he said, most wanted, and the absence of both was severely felt. In most parts, for some hundred miles, nature is left entirely to herself, there being no medical man resident; and where there happens to be one, his services are required by so many, and obtained by so few, that little benefit can be expected from them.

The clergy of the north are a serious, devout, and highly meritorious class. Living in the simplicity of the ancient church, and far removed from the follies of luxury and the great world, they are meek and humble; and though their pittances are small, the stranger always finds with them a home. Arduous as their duties are, whether it be to brave the storm, or to traverse the white wastes of Lapland with

* At the greater Dimon, one of the Feroe islands, in summer, the only time the clergyman can visit the church, it is necessary to hoist him up into the island by means of ropes, on account of the steep and inaccessible rocks that surround it; so that, as the Rev. Mr. Landt says, "no boats can be kept there, and the inhabitants live entirely secluded from other people."

Landt's Description of the Feroe Isles.

sledge and rein-deer to a distant parish, perhaps 200 miles off, exposed to the piercing cold of the mountains, and liable to be overwhelmed constantly with the drifting snow which blows fiercely around, all this is cheerfully undergone by the northern divine, who in his manner of life may be proposed as an example to his brethren in the south. Several of them along the coast of Nordland and Finmark were selected, and sent as missionaries, many years ago, for the purpose of instructing the Laplanders, and confirming them in that religion, which had been so recently introduced into the country; and having spent the best years of their life in the performance of this laudable duty, they are content to pass the remainder in the continuance of it. In general they understand both Latin and German; and a stranger needs no other recommendation than his appearance, which always ensures him a hearty welcome.

On the Sunday when I attended service, which was performed by Mr. Steen in a very impressive manner, a considerable part of the congregation consisted of the coast Laplanders, and their appearance was striking and singular. I could not help observing the attention they paid, though the service was performed in the Norwegian language, which but few of them understood. After it was concluded, they crowded round us, and the news of my being an Englishman having quickly spread, the greatest curiosity was excited. Mr. Steen treated them with the utmost kindness and indulgence, and on their part it was pleasing to observe



Drawn from Nature by Capt.n de C. Brooke

Drawn on Stone by D. Dighton

JOHANNES OLSON.

A SHORE LAPLANDER in his SUMMER DRESS.

London. Pub.d by Rodwell and Martin. New Bond Street.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

the implicit regard they appeared to pay him. To the small parsonage they had always free access; and I had thus an opportunity of taking a sketch of a few of them, which was accomplished not without some trouble and difficulty, owing to its not being possible to keep them still for more than a few moments together.

The very curious marine productions, which in these parts are known by the name of *sø træe*, or the sea tree, but which in reality are zoophytes, are found in the neighbouring fiords of Carlsöe, and generally on the coast of Norway and Finmark, attaining frequently a very extraordinary size. In the time of Pontoppidan they were considered as vegetable substances; and such was his opinion, as appears in the description given of them in his natural history of Norway. Even now this is the general idea in the north; and it is but lately with us, that they have been considered as belonging more to the animal kingdom, though they may justly be regarded as the proper link between the two. The following curious account given by the Bishop of these sea trees, as he terms them, evinces that they are the same as those I met with both at Carlsöe and in Finmark:

"Besides the smaller marine products, plants or weeds, the ocean here produces various species of large vegetables, which are known by the name of sea trees; and though of such as grow at the bottom a hundred or two hundred fathom deep, none except young shoots can be drawn up entire, yet the nets or lines of the fishermen entangling in

the implicit regard they appeared to pay him. To the small parsonage they had always free access; and I had thus an opportunity of taking a sketch of a few of them, which was accomplished not without some trouble and difficulty, owing to its not being possible to keep them still for more than a few moments together.

The very curious marine productions, which in these parts are known by the name of *söe trœe*, or the sea tree, but which in reality are zoophytes, are found in the neighbouring *fiords* of Carlsöe, and generally on the coast of Norway and Finmark, attaining frequently a very extraordinary size. In the time of Pontoppidan they were considered as vegetable substances; and such was his opinion, as appears in the description given of them in his natural history of Norway. Even now this is the general idea in the north; and it is but lately with us, that they have been considered as belonging more to the animal kingdom; though they may justly be regarded as the proper link between the two. The following curious account given by the Bishop of these sea trees, as he terms them, evinces that they are the same as those I met with both at Carlsöe, and in Finmark:

"Besides the smaller marine products, plants, or weeds, the ocean here produces various species of large vegetables, which are known by the name of sea trees; and though of such as grow at the bottom, a hundred or two hundred fathom deep, none except young shoots can be drawn up entire, yet the nets or lines of the fishermen entangling in

the tops of such trees, some of the smaller branches are torn away, and pulled up to the surface; and these branches are such as may be concluded to come from large trees. I have one of seven inches in *diameter;* though, indeed, it is the only one of that dimension, the others being but two inches and a half, or under, like the slenderest branches of land trees. If I were better acquainted with the latter, it would enable me to undertake a comparison betwixt the congenial products of the earth and water, and thus afford higher entertainment to those of my readers, who have a taste for botany." Two of these, which formed part of his collection, and which seem to approach pretty closely to what are given here, he mentions thus:

"No. 5. This piece is two ells and a half long, and the only one I could obtain immediately after its being taken out of the water. It was far more beautiful than since it was dried, being then of a lively red, or fiery yellow. At each extremity is an oblong excrescence like a small pear; but this fruit, or leaf, I know not which to call it, is of the same substance as the stock itself; a circumstance common to all sea trees, none of them bearing thin leaves. Whilst this vegetable retained its moisture, it had a degree of resemblance to human flesh, with some minute interstices like pores; but upon the stems being dried and shrivelled, they became larger, so that now both in colour and figure it resembles ginger.

"No. 11. A vegetable three half quarters of an ell in

length; in figure not unlike the *ligustrum*, covered all over with multitudes of small angular nodes, so close, and at the same time so slenderly joined, that on the least shaking of the branch some of them fall off.

"If it be asked, whether these sea trees bear any thing, which may properly be called a fruit or seed, though nothing like it has occurred to me or my correspondents, yet along our sea coasts we meet sometimes with substances, which favour the affirmative. Among these I particularly reckon one, to which I shall take the liberty of giving the appellation of *faba marina*, or sea bean. It is of the size of a chestnut, orbicular, yet flat, or as it were compressed on both sides. As to bringing this vegetable from the opposite coasts of America, whence wood and the like are known to be driven towards Iceland, this is so long a voyage, that the beans would infallibly putrefy, or at least be damaged before their arrival; which, however, is not the case, the taste being exactly that of the French bean, without the least mixture of saline property."

Such is the description given by Pontoppidan of this nut, which he concludes to be the fruit of sea trees; and it is rather singular, that some of the same were brought to me at Carlsöe under the name of sea nuts, and represented as being very scarce, and found only after great storms, when they are sometimes picked up on the coast. The Sea Fins, when they find them, scoop out the inside, which resembles the kernel of a chestnut, and convert them into snuff-boxes.

They are also now and then found in the nests of the ravens, which build in the high cliffs and rocks.

Having brought some of them to England, and happening to show them to Mr. Bullock the naturalist, who had picked them up likewise on the Orkney islands, I received from him the following account. They are the seeds, he said, of the *acacia scandens*, a climber, which grows in the forests on the banks of the great rivers in America, and the pods of which are four or five feet in length. In the autumn they open gradually, as the seeds within ripen, and these falling into the river beneath are carried by the stream into the ocean; and, what seems extraordinary, are afterwards floated across the immense space of the Atlantic by the strong currents, till they reach, fresh and undamaged, the Norway and Lapland coasts*.

The accompanying delineations are from specimens which were given me at Carlsöe, and at Alten in Finmark, and are still in my possession.

Plate 1 represents a gorgon, or *gorgonia lepadifera* of Lin-

* Pennant, in mentioning the nuts and other vegetable productions thrown on the shores of the Orkneys and the Feroe isles, explains their being thus found by ascribing it to the gulf stream, which flows from the Gulf of Mexico. In a different part of his work he says: "Exotic fruits flung on the coasts of Norway, which I have not described in my voyage to the Hebrides, are the following: pods of the *cassia fistulosa*; the kidney shaped nut of the *anacardium occidentale*:" this would seem to agree with that mentioned above; "fruit of the *cucurbita lagenaria*, *piscidia erythrina*, and the *cocos nucifera*."
Arctic Zoology.



GORGONIA LEPADIFERA.

London Pub: by Rodwell and Martin New Bond St. Feb

Drawn from Nature & on Stone by G. Scharf

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

næus, the original being of the unusual size of twenty-six inches in height. It is found on the coasts of Norway, Lapland, and the White sea; though it is considered rare by the inhabitants of these parts, who, when they accidentally meet with it, hang it up as a curiosity. This extraordinary zoophyte grows in the form of a tree, or branch; and its similarity is such, that few indeed, after even a minute investigation, would suppose it possessed life, or imagine it was any thing but what it has hitherto been considered, a vegetable. This idea, which long prevailed with respect to the class of zoophytes in general, has been gradually exploded, as the attention of naturalists has been directed to marine productions. To the labours of the late Mr. Ellis, who entered with ardour into this curious research, we are indebted for having them exhibited in their true light; and the little knowledge we even now possess is principally owing to him. It must be confessed, indeed, that, from the nature of the element in which they are found, considerable and even insurmountable difficulties prevent our attaining any thing but a very imperfect knowledge concerning them; and this doubtless is the principal reason why the research of the philosopher has not more fully embraced this interesting branch of natural history.

On a first inspection of this gorgon, we behold nothing but a mere branch, singular indeed in appearance, and covered over with whitish scales, which seem like seeds hanging on every part of it: how extraordinary then does it

appear, when we are told, that it is an animal, with not only bone and flesh, but even possessed of minute muscles and tendons! The stem of the branch, which is the inward support or bone of the animal, appears to be formed of different distinct layers or circles of a hard calcareous matter; and in the living state is surrounded by a fleshy substance. This is thickly covered with small whitish tubercles, which appear like barnacles hanging on it, and are the cells, that contain the numberless animals of which the gorgonia consists, protecting their delicate parts from injury. These they have the power of contracting and of opening; and from them the tentacula of the polypus extend themselves, to procure nourishment; which is afterwards conducted to the main stem or body.

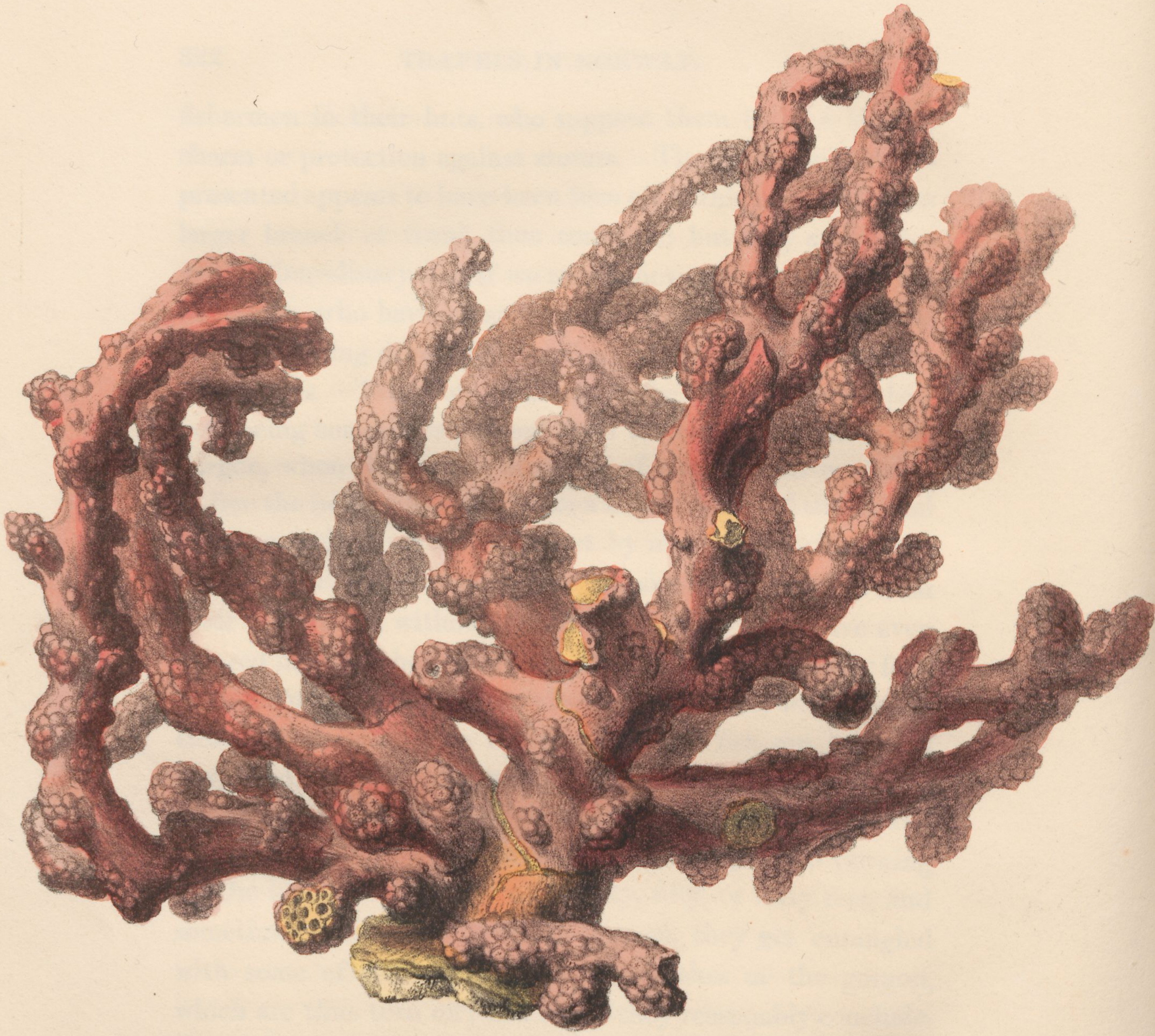
In support of the opinion, that the gorgonia is really an animal, it may be observed, that, if a portion of the bone be burnt, it emits a smell, such as would arise from that of a fish, and unlike the smell of any vegetable substance. Still, however, much remains to be known; and we are yet ignorant of the manner in which it is first produced, or to what operation it owes its subsequent increase, which appears to resemble the growth of a vegetable. As to these points, and many other curious particulars relating to zoophytes, we shall probably remain long in the dark; and the more we attempt to draw a distinct line between the two kingdoms, the more we find ourselves perplexed by difficulties, which rise to overthrow the favourite theory each naturalist is eager to form.

The manner in which the gorgon is accidentally removed from the great depths of the ocean is singular. The *uër*, or red fish (*perca marina*), is seldom met with but in the *fiords*, and where the depth is from 150 to 300 fathoms. The fishermen generally remark, that this fish is found in the greater plenty in these parts, and more particularly where the sea trees most abound; delighting, as they informed me, in sporting about the branches of the gorgon, or animal tree; but possibly they feed on the heads of the polypi, when they stretch out their tentacula for nourishment*. It sometimes happens, that the lines, when set at these great depths, are let down between the arms of the gorgon itself, and the red fish, when it takes the bait, on finding itself hooked, runs away with the line, and entangles itself among the branches of the animal. When this is the case, the fishermen endeavour to release the line by pulling it; and if the gorgon be of a very large size, the branch round which it is fast resists all their endeavours, and the line is lost. If, however, it happen to have caught hold only of the upper and slighter parts, these give way, and are drawn to the surface along with the line. They are hung up by the

* "The depth of water, and the forests of marine plants, which cover the bottom of the Norwegian seas, are assuredly the cause of the preference of certain kinds in their residence in them. Infinite numbers of rare vermes, shells, lithophytes, and zoophytes, are found there, several of which, before their discovery by Bishop Pontoppidan, were the supposed inhabitants of only the more remote seas."—*Pennant's Arctic Zoology.*

fishermen in their huts, who suppose them to be a kind of charm or protection against storms. The specimen here represented appears to have been torn off in this manner from a larger branch or trunk than common; but they arrive at a very extraordinary size, if we may believe the accounts of the fishermen, who have most frequent opportunities of seeing them, attaining dimensions even equal to those of our largest forest trees. This they conclude to be the case from their nets being sometimes entangled on the trunk or stem of the gorgon, when the united strength of several men is unable to free the nets. At other times a large portion of the animal has been pulled up with the net by main force, which they have represented as being of very considerable size; and from their description without doubt a gorgon. They have even assured me, that they grow to the height of fifty and sixty feet, as they judge from the following circumstance, which seems clear and simple. The lines for the red fish are set, as I have said, in very deep water, at the distance of about six feet from the bottom, and in the parts where it is flat and level, which they can tell from their soundings. On drawing up the lines, at the distance of forty, fifty, or sixty feet, and sometimes even more from the bottom, they get entangled with some of the upper parts or branches of the gorgon, which are thus torn off; and hence they reasonably conclude, that the animal rises to this height.

In a particular part of the *fiord* near Carlsöe, Mr. Steen informed me, one of these gorgons was growing, which he



ALCYONIUM ARBOREUM.

London. Pub: by Rodwell and Martin, New Bond St.t July 1.st 1832.

Drawn from Nature & on Stone by G. Scharf

Printed by C. Hullmandel



ALCYONIUM ARBOREUM

believed to equal in size many trees. The fishermen, he said, had repeatedly lost their nets and lines from their being thus entangled around the stem of it; yet they were still induced to fish there, from the abundance of the red fish they invariably found. Parts of the upper branches of this animal, which had been brought to him by the fishermen, he presented me with, resembling in every respect the one here depicted. I wished very much it had been in my power to have remained a few days, and to have made an attempt at bringing up the entire gorgon, the size and rarity of which would well repay the trouble. This I proposed to do on my return; and in the mean time Mr. Steen promised to consult the fishermen upon the best means of accomplishing it.

Another gorgon, which I procured on the Finmark coast, differs little from the former, except in the shape of the branches, which are considerably shorter, being curved and bent, resembling those of a low bushy shrub. It seems to be therefore merely a variety, being covered equally with the barnacle like cells.

Plate 2 is the *alcyonium arboreum**, or great Norway sea shrub. This beautiful and uncommon specimen, as well

* "Alcyonium is an animal growing in the form of a plant. The stem is fixed; and is either fleshy, gelatinous, spongy, or a leather-like substance; having an outward skin full of cells, with starlike openings, or little mouths, which send forth polype suckers, through which the eggs are produced."

Ellis on Zoophytes.

as the last, was found in Stjern sund, near the great Alten *fiord*, on the Finmark coast; and a smaller one of the same species was given to me also by Mr. Steen. This has as little the appearance of an animal production as the last; and few would suppose it to be otherwise than what it seems, a vegetable. In shape it is not unlike a large broccoli plant. It is of a bright vermilion colour; and must present a singularly beautiful appearance, when seen at the bottom of the sea. In general, however, it is found at such great depths, as must conceal it from the eye, however transparent the water may be. The specimen in my possession came up from more than 300 fathoms water, being accidentally entangled in a fishing line.

Plate ii. No. 1. This little millepore is of the exact size of the figure in the plate, and resembles a tree in beautiful miniature. I do not find it described, though it approaches somewhat to the *millepora ternalis*, or tape millepore.

No 2 is the lace millepore, *millepora foraminosa* of Ellis. This equals the last in delicacy, though differing in form, appearing like the most beautiful lace work, loosely folded.

No. 3 is a small and curious specimen of a sponge, fished up from a great depth, and growing from a little fragment of a rock. It appears to be undescribed.

I shall in this place shortly notice some few marine animals that I collected also on this coast. The first, No. 4, which is rare, appears to be the *phalangium grossipes* of Linnæus, called by Fabricius, in the Fauna Groenlandica, *pycnogonum*



London. Pub: by Rodwell and Martin New Bond St.

Drawn on Stone by G. Scharf

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

grossipes. This strange and singular animal may not unaptly be termed the sea spider, from its appearance, and the extraordinary length of its legs. Its body is so small, that in its present state it is hardly visible, which increases the oddness of its figure. It is supposed to live upon very minute marine animals, and is found under large stones along the shores, as well as at the greater depths of the ocean. The specimen here represented exceeds very greatly in size what have hitherto been described by naturalists.

No. 5. The *oniscus psora* is not unlike a large beetle in shape. By the Norwegians it is called *fisk björn*, or bear fish, from fastening itself to the sides of the cod fish, and devouring it when caught by the lines of the fishermen. In this case, if they neglect taking them up, the fish becomes wasted, and of no value*.

The last I shall here mention, which is not the least

* "We have here also a kind of mischievous sea insect, called *fiske björn*, that is, the bear fish, by the common people. It has a whitish, hard, and shining, horny shell, divided by twelve rings or circles; and on the undermost, or flat side, it has twelve feet. The largest of those I have seen, and which I have, is about the length of a joint of a finger; but the least not a quarter so big; and they differ in colour. These vermin plague various sorts of fish, but most of any the cod. When he hangs to a hook, and cannot clear himself by swimming or splashing, the *fiske björn* fastens on him, and sucks out his juice and fat, so that the cod would not be fit to eat. These *fiske björn* hunt many fish to such a degree that they seek for land adjacent to the rocks by way of shelter, according to the Creator's wise and gracious purposes: particularly the salmon is served in this manner, a fish otherwise with us difficult to catch."—*Pontoppidan's Nat. Hist. of Norway.*

curious, is the Medusa's-head starfish*. Two of these came into my possession, and they were the only ones I met with on the Norwegian coasts, where they are considered rare. The smallest of them so exactly resembles the engraving of that described by Pontoppidan under the name of the arborescent, or star-fish, that it would induce a man to form a favourable idea respecting the general accuracy of the figures in his work. The largest, which, when alive and expanded, must have been of a very considerable size, was drawn up by the nets of the fishermen; and the merchant, Mr. Buck, in whose possession it was, and who had hung it up in his house as a curiosity, was kind enough to let me have it. With regard to its habits, food, and other particulars relating to this singular animal, hardly any thing is known; nor are we assisted in this respect by Linnæus, Fabricius, or other authors. It certainly is by no means common on the coast of Norway and Lapland, though it has been generally supposed to be found in abundance there. Pontoppidan, speaking of the krake, or kraken, says: "It seems to be of that polypus kind, which is called by the Dutch *zee sonne*, by Rondeletius and Gesner, *stella arborescens*, i. e. a star which shoots its rays into branches like those of trees; according to the same exact description, where I gave it the name of Medusa's head. A very worthy person

* *Asterias caput Medusæ.* Habitat in mari Norwegico.—*Linn. Syst. Nat.* Asterias radiata, radiis duplicata-dichotomis.—*Fabr. Fn. Grœnlandica.*

told me he had seen some of them of an extraordinary bigness, and others have seen them four times as large as the common size, splashing the water about with their numerous branches or arms*."

Of the numerous animals, or perhaps demi-animals, which, under the general name of zoophytes, have attracted the attention of the curious, none seems more singular than the gorgon; and it must be a sight equally extraordinary and beautiful, to observe at the bottom of the ocean the immense branches of this animal tree teeming with life, stretching forth its polypi suckers in search of food, with the brilliant vermilion forms of the red fish, playing among its branches amid the clear expanse of the deep. How can we sufficiently admire the mysterious links of creation, kept up in so wonderful a manner! or how shall we attempt to explain it! To the traveller, ardent in his pursuit after nature, the depths of the Norway seas offer a wide and curious research, such as will amply repay the trouble he may take; and the farther he enters into it, the higher will be his gratification, and the more he will find to admire. But let me here, after this lengthened digression, resume my narrative.

It was impossible to leave the worthy minister, Mr. Steen, without regret; and, promising to revisit him on my return, we continued our voyage amidst the frequently repeated exclamations of *luk paa reiser*, "good luck to your travels," which are the constant wish and terms used toward those who are about to set off on a journey.

* *Pontoppidan, Nat. Hist. of Norway.*

The farther the traveller advances, the more will he be struck with the extraordinary boldness of the coast. The depth of water is in proportion; and within a few yards of the mountain cliffs three or even four hundred fathoms will frequently be found. It is this which makes the navigation of the Norway coast in one respect safe, as the largest vessel may pass without danger the myriads of rocky islands, though at the same time it might almost be capable of filling the space between them. It is true, that the very aspect of this singular coast would alone be sufficient to deter any navigator unacquainted with it from venturing near it without a pilot of the country; but this impression is produced more by the multiplicity of the islands, and the fear of sunken rocks, which, generally speaking, are but seldom to be met with. The depth of water between the islands is so great, that I have seen a large Nordland vessel heavily laden lying between two, and the channel so narrow, that she nearly touched both. The stranger may form a pretty good judgment of the depth of the water, from the appearance and height of the islands. Thus in Nummedal, where they are low, the depth is not so great, and the navigation more dangerous; but this is not the case in Nordland and Finmark; where the rocks and cliffs are steep and precipitous, and the sea hardly fathomable*. It seems a very

* Pennant says, "This country extends above fifteen hundred miles in length, and exhibits a most wonderful appearance of coast. It runs due north, to Cape Staff, the western point of Sondmor; then winds N. E. to its extremity at the North Cape. High and precipitous rocks compose its front,

providential circumstance for these northern coasts, that they are so well protected by the innumerable islands and rocks lying before them, and thus breaking the fury of the Atlantic. Owing to their intervention, the fishermen and the other inhabitants, whose only communication with each other is by water, are enabled with comparative safety to pursue their different avocations. All the large yachts loaded with fish from Nordland and Finmark, which make their long annual voyages to Bergen and Drontheim, by keeping within the islands, are greatly sheltered from the fierce blasts of the ocean; which, however, notwithstanding their force is so much broken by the islands, seldom fail now

with a sea generally from one to three hundred fathoms deep washing their base. Multitudes of narrow creeks penetrate deep into the land, overshadowed by stupendous mountains. The sides of these chasms have depth equal to that of the adjacent sea; but in the middle is a channel called *dÿbrenden*, i. e. deep courses, from fifty to a hundred fathoms broad, and of the disproportionable depth of four hundred*, seemingly time-worn by the strength of the current, from the torrent rivers which pour into it. Millions of islands large and small, skerries or rocks, follow the greatest part of this wondrous coast. The islands are rude and mountainous, and soar correspondent to the Alps of the opposite continent." *Pennant's Arctic Zoology.*

Olaus Magnus, in speaking "of the inscrutable depths of the coasts of Norway," says, "So unmeasurable is the depth in many mountainous coasts of Norway, that men can find no bottom with cords, as many as a ship can hold, the plummet of lead being let down; and such is the force of nature, that the higher the mountains are, the more inscrutable is the depth of the water; though their height, in respect of Heaven, is held to be very small above the Earth."

* *Pontoppidan.*

and then to sink some of them. In short, if northern Norway and Finmark were not thus defended from the attack of the sea, they would not be capable of being inhabited; for navigation and all communication whatever would be at an end, and the little vegetation there is would be quickly destroyed by the severity of the storms and the influence of the ocean, which even now is very injurious to every part of it.

We were now again approaching the open main, into which it is necessary to pass to reach Hammerfest, the entire communication between the islands being interrupted for a few miles by some intervening parts of the continent. There are consequently two passages from Carlsöe: one by going to Alt-Eidet, where you are obliged to cross on foot the short peninsula to the Lang *fiord*, at which you procure boats, and thence proceed up the great Alten *fiord*. This way is much resorted to, particularly if the weather be at all bad; the passage by Loppen being dangerous from its exposure to the ocean, which rolls in unrestrained. The trouble however, and inconvenience of having the baggage conveyed across the land, and the uncertainty of procuring a boat on the other side, determined me to proceed by the former passage.

Leaving Carlsöe in the afternoon, we were met as usual by the north wind, so that our progress was very slow. In the evening we passed the lofty isolated rock of North Fugelöe, which rises 2000 feet out of the water. This is

resorted to by the feathered tribe, in such abundance, that it has frequently the appearance of being covered with snow. In the fearful employment of climbing this rock, which rises almost perpendicularly, and is accessible only to Norwegian footsteps, accidents are frequently occurring; and Mr. Steen said he generally lost two or three of his parishioners every year, in their daring attempts to scale the cliff after the birds.

The puffin, or Greenland parrot, called in Norwegian *lund*, breeds here in considerable numbers. The manner of catching them is curious, being by means of small dogs trained to the sport. The puffins sitting together in prodigious numbers in the deep holes and clefts of the highest rocks, one of these dogs is sent in, which seizes the first by its wing. This, to prevent its being carried away, lays hold with its strong beak of the bird next to it, which in like manner seizes its neighbour; and the dog continuing to draw them out, an extraordinary string of these birds falls into the hands of the fowler. They are taken for their feathers, which are valuable. The plant angelica grows on this rock in great abundance, and is in much request among the peasants, who are very fond of it, and have no little reliance on its qualities as an antiscorbutic. On the top of the Fugelöe mountain, according to the accounts of the fowlers, who had often seen it, are the remains of a whale, lying in the same manner as on the mountain of Sandhorn.

On passing North Fugelöe, we were in the open sea.

The night fortunately was calm; though every now and then sudden and violent blasts swept along the ocean, and during one of these unexpected and dangerous gusts, we narrowly escaped losing our mast. To rest our boatmen, we landed for a few hours at Andeness, close on the borders of Norwegian Lapland. Great numbers of eagles were here sitting on the tops of the rocks. They had lately dealt destruction among the sheep belonging to the peasants, having, as we were informed, killed no less than eleven of them. By their appearance, I judged them to be the osprey, or sea eagle *(falco ossifragus)*. This bird is met with in great abundance on the rocks of the Norway coast, living in a great measure on fish, though frequently carrying away even large animals, which the amazing power of its talons enables it to hold.

The sea otter abounds also along the northern coasts; and as we kept generally near the shore, the approach of our boat very frequently disturbed them, as they lay sleeping on the projecting rocks. The darkness of their colour, however, so much resembled that of the rocks, and they tumbled into the water with such quickness, that I never was able to get an effectual shot at them. The Norwegian fishermen call them *söe hunder* (sea dogs). Their skins, which are much esteemed by the Russians, fetch a good price, selling for as high as ten specie dollars; and, together with fox skins, form the chief produce of the fur trade in these parts. The largest of the former that

I met with measured six feet in length, and were of a fine glossy brown approaching to black. In the evening we came within view of the Loppen isles; and, having passed the two smallest, which are uninhabited, and of which one is called Loppen's calf, we landed on the larger, where there is a church and a merchant's house. The owner, Mr. Stuhr*, and his factor, Mr. Vendel, came down to receive us, and gave us a cordial welcome.

* It is with pain that I have here to notice the death both of Mr. Stuhr, and Mr. Sybrant, of Tromsöe, from each of whom I received so much kindness; and who, according to accounts received since my return, have fallen victims to these dangerous coasts, and swelled the melancholy list of accidents, which are so frequently occurring.



Drawn by J.D. Harding

The Loppen Isles with the appearance of the Sun near Midnight.

CHAPTER XIII.

Commencement of Lapland—The country and its inhabitants—Island of Loppen—Venison feast—Island of Soröe—Busy scene in Hasvig bay—Heavy gale—Town of Hammerfest on Qualöen—Trading vessels at Hammerfest—Ascent of Tyvefield—Visit to a Laplander's tent—Herd of reindeer folded and milked—Management of infants—Lapland cheese—Supper—Dogs at watch and watch—Fugleness—Biornöe—Rock of Hav Hæsten—Havöe—Mineralogy—Laplanders delineated—Maasöe—Pumice stone drifted ashore—North Cape—Scarcity of wood—Diminished population—Stappen isles, or Mother and Daughters—High price of eggs—Bones of a whale on the summit of the Stappen rocks.

I WAS now, for the first time, in Finmark*, or Norwegian Lapland, a long tract of frozen country, which, joining even to Russia, may almost be said to be uninhabited, the number of Norwegians living on the coast being very trifling, and the interior parts known only to the mountain Laplanders. I found the merchant's house at Loppen literally

* "Within the Arctic circle begins Finmark, a narrow tract, winding about the shores eastward, and bending into the White Sea. The country is divided between Norway and Russia. The inhabitants quit their hovels in winter, and return to them in summer, in the middle of which season even the Alpine Laplanders visit these parts for the sake of fishing; and, like the an-

filled with shore Laps, who all crowded in, to have a peep at an *Engelskmand* (Englishman). Among them were some young girls, whose features did not afford so bad a specimen of Lapland beauty as is generally represented, their appearance being very far from uninviting. The men were all in a happy state of intoxication, entreating for more brandy; with good humour and inoffensiveness strongly marked in their countenances. One of them, who had the reputation of the greatest drinker, and whose name was Svend Rassmoussan, I learned was a mountain Lap of the poorer kind, who, being unable to live on his herd, which consisted only, as he imagined, for he seemed to have a very confused idea of his property, of forty deer, had given it into the care of another, and had come to Loppen to get work, for which he did not seem one of the best qualified. He

cient Scythians, remove with their tents, their herds, and their furniture, and return to their mountains in autumn. Some of them have long been called *Söe Finni*, and *Söe Lapernes*, *i. e.* Sea Fins, or Sea Laplanders. In this country begins instantly a new race of men. Their stature is from four feet to four feet and a half: their hair short, black, and coarse; their eyes are transversely narrow; the irides black; their heads large; the cheek bones high; the mouth wide; the lips thick; their chests broad; their waists slender; their skins swarthy; shanks spindle. From use they run up rocks like goats, and climb trees like squirrels. They are so strong in their arms, that they can draw a bow, which a stout Norwegian can hardly bend; yet they are lazy even to torpidity, when not incited by necessity; nervous to an hysterical degree, and pusillanimous. They are nearly a distinct species in mind and body, and not to be derived from the adjacent nations, or any of their better proportioned neighbours." *Pennant's Arctic Zoology.*

was dressed in rein-deer skins, with the hair outward, and displayed altogether a very strange figure. His portrait, which I took, when he saw it made him grin most horribly, with evident signs of satisfaction and astonishment. A girl, whose name was Marit Marthe Ollsdatter, also caught my attention, from the shortness of her stature, being only four feet six inches, though nineteen years of age.

I was desirous of pursuing my journey the next day; but so many entreaties were used, that I consented to remain. A rein-deer had been killed expressly for me, and the desire of tasting this new kind of venison operated not a little powerfully. There was besides a cavern, which having heard much of at Loppen, I wished to visit. Accordingly having provided ourselves with torches, tinder-boxes, and every thing necessary, we proceeded on the expedition. The cavern, which was about two miles distant, lay on the north side, and from the steepness of the mountains we were obliged to keep along the shore. There was in some parts a thick cover of birch, among which we sprung large flocks of ptarmigan, which took but little notice, alighting and running before us frequently within ten yards. The young birds, which were now almost full grown, being with them, made them no doubt so fearless. On arriving at the cavern, which was midway up a high broken cliff, we found the entrance large and lofty, and the torches being lighted, we proceeded into it. The cavity descended with a deep inclination, and in the course of a few yards our progress was completely

was dressed in rein-deer skins, with the hair outward, and displayed altogether a very strange figure. His portrait, which I took, when he saw it made him grin most horribly, with evident signs of satisfaction and astonishment. A girl whose name was *Marit* Marthe Olsdatter, also caught my attention, from the shortness of her stature, being only four feet six inches, though nineteen years of age.

I was desirous of pursuing my journey the next day; but so many entreaties were used, that I consented to remain. A rein-deer had been killed expressly for me, and the desire of tasting this new kind of venison operated not a little powerfully. There was besides a cavern, which having heard much of at Loppen, I wished to visit. Accordingly having provided ourselves with torches, tinder-boxes, and every thing necessary, we proceeded on the expedition. The cavern, which was about two miles distant, lay on the north side, and from the steepness of the mountains we were obliged to keep along the shore. There was in some parts a thick cover of birch, among which we sprung large flocks of ptarmigan, which took but little notice, alighting and running before us frequently within ten yards. The young birds, which were now almost full grown, being with them, made them no doubt so fearless. On arriving at the cavern, which was midway up a high broken cliff, we found the entrance large and lofty, and the torches being lighted, we proceeded into it. The cavity descended with a deep inclination, and in the course of a few yards our progress was completely



Drawn from Nature by Capt. C. de Brooke. Drawn on Stone by Denis Dighton.

SVEND RASSMOUSSAN.

A FIELD FIN or MOUNTAIN LAPLANDER, in his ordinary Winter Cloathing of Rein Deer Skin.

London. Pub.d by Rodwell and Martin, New Bond Street.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

stopped, by coming to impenetrable masses of ice, with which it was filled, and which effectually prevented us from further exploring it. The report of the country, which is very likely to be incorrect, was, that it came out on the other side of the island. This was the last cavern I visited, and, like those I had previously seen, it had been so greatly magnified by report, as to cause some disappointment on an actual view of it. We cannot doubt, however, from the mountainous nature of Norway, and its wonderfully broken appearance, that there are many caverns of very considerable extent along these coasts, the formation of which is, perhaps, coeval with the convulsions, that have in former periods thrown up and shattered this part of the globe; and their subsequent enlargement may be ascribed to the operation of water and the mountain torrents, which, being impeded in their course, have worked their way, and at length formed large and extensive subterranean cavities.

Loppen is about ten miles in circumference, but very narrow. It contains only five families, and has a church and a resident clergyman, who was then at Hasvig, which is annexed to it, and only a few miles distant. The soil here and there is good, and if cultivated would no doubt produce corn; but this is not likely ever to be the case, as the people can obtain it from the Russians, in exchange for their fish, at half the expense for which they could possibly procure it by tilling the ground themselves, owing to the dear-

ness of labour, and the impossibility of getting hands. Indeed, while the population of the country is so thin, the fishery so productive, and flour imported at so low a rate from the White Sea, there is little chance of Nordland and Finmark being cultivated, even in those parts where it might be supposed to pay the best.

While I was at Loppen, a Norwegian revenue cutter came in. She was stationed on the coast to prevent the smuggling of spirits; a task so difficult to accomplish, that, if there had been ten instead of one, it would have been much the same. It was amusing to see the respect paid to the commander, a fat, pompous, little man. To do honour to the venison, a numerous party was invited. It was roasted, and served up in large pieces; and, to do it justice, it tasted exceedingly well, being of a fine flavour, though very different from that of our English venison. The evening concluded, as usual among the Norwegians, with as much merriment as possible; and drinking, singing, dancing, and fiddling, passed away the night. The only beverage drunk in the north is punch. This was brought in capacious flagons, and moistened the dry throats of the numerous roarers. The national Norwegian song,

Boer jeg paa det hoie fjeld,
"If I live on the high mountain,"

was sung repeatedly in chorus by the whole party, with an extraordinary degree of enthusiasm.

The Sun had disappeared but for a short time, and on its rising I pursued my voyage, leaving the merry-makers fast sinking into the embraces of sleep. We had not proceeded many miles, before a gale of wind coming on obliged us to make for Hasvig, which we luckily reached, and were received by the merchant with the wonted hospitality. We were now on the island of Soröe, the largest in Finmark, and inferior to few in Norway. It has a church and parsonage-house, and the clergyman, *Præsten* Héé, being there at the time, I had an opportunity of conversing with him. The united parishes of Loppen and Hasvig contain 200 inhabitants, about 60 of whom are sea or shore Laplanders, who live by fishing. The *field* Laps, or mountain Laplanders, should there be any, are not reckoned, as they are never stationary.

The little bay at Hasvig presented a busy and curious scene, being filled with small craft belonging to the Helgeland fishermen returning from the Finmark summer fishery, small Russian three-masted vessels of a singular figure, and boats belonging to the Laplanders. The first were actively employed in exchanging the produce of their fishery with the Russians for flour, which they took with them to the south; and the Laplander was no less eager in parting with his fish in exchange for brandy. The merchant's shop was literally besieged by them, and it was laughable to see the contrast of the figures. In one part the sturdy Helgeland fishers were busily extracting the oil from the livers of the

fish: a few yards off was a large party of Russian sailors, with their loose robes, long beards, and high caps: and the gigantic figures of these made the little Laplanders, with their small eyes and squeaking voices, appear still more diminutive. Among these uncouth groups, the pretty Madame Jordening, the merchant's wife, tripped backwards and forwards, as she wanted any article at the shop. The Russians had an air of the utmost gravity and solemnity, and it was amusing to see the numerous salutations and greetings which passed between them; for, dirty and strange as their figure was, they exercised the greatest politeness towards one another. A group of them approached a party of the Nordland fishermen, all of whom returned the salutations of the Russians, by taking off their red night-caps, and shaking hands with each of them, with the cordiality that comes from the heart.

At Hasvig we were only about four Finmark* miles from Hammerfest, and twelve from the North Cape; and the nearer we approached, the more we saw ourselves retarded by the continued northerly winds, which had prevailed the greater part of the summer. I should have esteemed myself very fortunate, if I could have met with some of the Lapland witches; and, like the northern

* The Finmark mile, generally speaking, may be considered about ten English. As has been before observed, there is no standard for the miles in these remote parts of the North; and very frequently a sea mile may be reckoned at fourteen or fifteen English. There is the same difficulty in estimating the mountain miles, which are in consequence equally long.

voyager mentioned below*, have made a bargain with them for a wind to have conveyed us forward. Unfortunately for modern navigators, this useful race of beings

* In an account of a voyage undertaken by a company at Copenhagen in former times, for the purpose of trading with the inhabitants of the northern parts, the following curious relation is given by one of the adventurers concerned. "The captain of our ship was for trading with these wizards: accordingly, he sent his long-boat ashore with his mate to traffic with these traders, and purchase a wind of them, the commodity we stood most in need of at that time. Though I believed nothing of the matter, I had the curiosity to accompany him. We landed at the first village we came to; applied ourselves to the chief necromancer; told him what we wanted; and asked if he could furnish us with a wind, that would last till we arrived at Mourmanskiure. The conjurer gravely replied No; that his power extended no farther than the promontory of Rouxella. We had a great way thither; and if we reached so far, we thought we could easily make the North Cape: so the mate desired him to go on board with us, and drive a bargain with our captain. The wizard consented to the proposal; took three of his comrades with him; leaped into a small fisher boat, and went aboard our ship. Our captain and he soon agreed upon the price. He was to give him ten *kronen*, about five or six and thirty shillings in English money, and a pound of tobacco; for which the wizard was to furnish us with a fair wind as far as Rouxella. When the bargain was made, and the money paid, the wizard tied a woollen rag to the corner of our foremast. It was about half a yard long, a nail broad, and had three knots: and this was all our captain had for his ten *kronen*. When the necromancer had done this feat, he returned in his boat to the village with his companions. The captain of our ship, according to the instructions he had received from the conjurer, untied the first knot in the rag, and immediately the wind struck up W. S. W. a brisk gale, and drove us and the other ships in our company beyond the Maelström, without giving our captain any occasion to untie the second knot; and this accident confirmed our crew in their diabolical superstition. The wind beginning to shift a little, and inclining to the north, our captain untied the second knot; which kept it

is extinct; and raising the wind is now a very difficult operation.

I was not a little amused by a drunken pilot we had unluckily brought with us from Tromsöe, who had begged hard to have his passage as far as Hammerfest. This wight, seeing me employed in sketching the coast, supposed I was making a chart of it; and concluded he should render me a signal piece of service by communicating to me the different soundings. He accordingly with great secresy introduced the affair through Jean; who informed me in a whisper, that, though it was forbidden under a heavy punishment, the pilot would nevertheless furnish me with the soundings of the whole coast up to the very Cape, which no one but himself was capable of doing. I could not help laughing at the rascal's offer, but told him, that I should not fail to make his countrymen acquainted with his patriotic intentions.

The boatmen thinking there was a chance of our getting out, we made the attempt in the evening, and had accom-

in its old corner till we made the promontory of Rouxella." The same sagacious and marvellous traveller afterward informs us, that, when they had got beyond the said promontory, to which only the conjuror's power extended, having still one knot remaining, they had the temerity to untie it; upon which a furious wind sprung up from the north so violent a storm, that they with the greatest difficulty saved themselves and ship from the waves, being, as he supposed, "a divine punishment for dealing with infernal artists, and not trusting to God's providence."—*Voyage to the North, written by Monsieur ———, employed by the Company of Merchants trading to the North from Copenhagen.*

plished a few miles, when the wind increased to such a degree, that we had reason to repent our adventuring. Mr. Sybrandt's boat, which was built for any thing but sailing, and had endangered us several times before, now showed how totally unfit she was, with her high mast and clumsy form, for standing the gale; and I heartily repented having set foot in her. Our crew, who were very different from the men I had had from Bodöe, were at variance with each other as to what they should do. The little pilot before mentioned had been drunk the whole time; and my Swede, who knew as much about sailing as flying, increased the general chatter by his advice, at a time when an English crew would hardly have uttered a word. I soon saw, that the boat could not long withstand it; and accordingly, without delay, inflated my life-preserver, which had been my constant companion along these coasts; expecting every instant, that the boat would be on her broadside. We were now about the middle of the channel, between the large islands of Soröe and Stjernöe (Star island). The wind appearing to increase, and to blow more against us, the only step that remained was to put about and return. This was immediately done, and we luckily got safe back to Hasvig, having learned how useless it was to attempt withstanding the northern seas when at all agitated.

We made the attempt with better success the next morning, and got at last clear of Hasvig, but with the wind

still against us, though considerably abated. During the night several whales appeared close to our boat, rearing themselves suddenly out of the water mast high. They were of the species called finners, which have been before noticed. Notwithstanding our efforts, we advanced but slowly; and after rowing all day, and the greater part of the night, we found ourselves, early in the morning, close to a small rocky island. While waiting the turn of the tide, on this we landed, having first secured the boat. A very agreeable sight here presented itself; and we found our breakfast ready prepared, in the astonishing quantity of *moltæbers*, or cloudberries, visible on all sides. The island was literally covered with them, and exhibited the appearance of a fine orange carpet. Having filled several baskets for a future supply, we again proceeded.

The wind, which had hitherto blown from the north for a considerable time, now suddenly changed in our favour. In consequence, we got up the sail to our great satisfaction; and, scudding before the wind, soon came in sight of the lofty, barren mountains of Qualöen, or Whale island, on which Hammerfest is situate. On our right we passed the rocky island of Seyland, on the mountainous parts of which there appeared an extensive range of glaciers. Meeting a boat, we stopped to speak with it. It had just come from Hammerfest, which was only a few miles distant. The people informed us, that for some weeks they had had a southerly wind,

while the north wind had impeded our progress during the same time, and at so short a distance. The appearance of Qualöen was miserably naked and barren: hardly a shrub was to be seen, and the rocks were piled on one another in the wildest confusion. Though we were now close to Hammerfest, we could not yet see it, so effectually does its situation conceal it; and no wonder that it is not even marked in our charts, as a vessel might sail almost within a few yards of it, without the suspicion of being near a habitable part of the coast, much less, that there should exist a small town, a church, shipping, and even batteries, all of which at length opened to our view.

Having letters to Mr. Crowe, a young English merchant, who had been settled a short time in these parts, and he living at Fugleness, on the opposite side of the bay to Hammerfest, we directed our course thither. Hearing of the arrival of strangers, he came out to receive us. My baggage was quickly unloaded; and I found myself soon an occupier of a large room in the *gjestgivergaard* of Mr. Lenning, better known to the inhabitants of Hammerfest by the name of the *Röd Huus*, or the Red House, so called from its colour. With Mr. Crowe resided Mr. Aasberg, his factor, and his wife; and on account of the extreme smallness of the building, it was incapable of receiving any additional inmates. It was agreed, however, that, while I lodged at the Red House, I should take my meals, during the stay I made, at Mr. Crowe's.

In the evening a boat was got ready; and we rowed across to Hammerfest, to call on the different merchants, that I might be introduced to them. The view from the bay, which is surrounded by lofty and almost inaccessible mountains, is very fine. Above the rest, just over Hammerfest, the Tyvefield raised its black and barren summit, partly obscured by the lagging clouds. The scene below was animated and interesting. The clear waters of the bay were covered with innumerable small three-masted Russian *lodjes* from the White Sea, which were taking fish in exchange for the meal they had brought. There were also some trading vessels from Flessburg, Copenhagen, and Drontheim, and lastly, to my great surprise, two fine English merchantmen, belonging to Mr. Crowe, about 200 tons each, which were loading with stock fish for Naples and Antwerp.

On landing, I found Hammerfest to consist of a few houses belonging to the merchants, irregularly scattered, all of wood, and painted over with a kind of red ochre. Behind them stood a small church; and near it the abode of the clergyman, *Præsten* Drejer. Close to these, and overlooking the sea, was a small battery answering to one on the opposite side of the bay at Fugleness.

We now began our round of visits to the merchants, of whom we found no one at home, till we reached the house of Mr. Akermand, one of the principal of those at Hammerfest, where the whole of the little society of the place was assembled, deeply engaged at cards, and enveloped in clouds

of smoke, with large bowls of punch crowning the board. My arrival caused some little sensation. Instead of a cold, stiff bow, and careless indifference, twenty hands were stretched out to press mine, and I was eagerly welcomed by the whole of the party. In an instant we were all intimate; and that strong cement of hearts, punch, the nectar of the north, was immediately put round; and it was passed so often, and in such capacious glasses, that I began almost to doubt my powers. Retreat, however, was out of the question; and no sooner were the glasses filled, than they were emptied and turned down, as is the custom, to show that not a drop remains.

The first pause that occurred, my proceeding to the North Cape, now but at a short distance, was mentioned; as well as my future intentions, which were, to return along the coast to Drontheim, where I proposed waiting till the snow fell. My plans however were suddenly changed, when I heard that a young German merchant, one of the company, intended going overland into Sweden with rein-deer, accompanied by the Hammerfest merchants, who in winter undertake an annual journey to the mountains, to trade with the Laplanders. The wish I felt to perform this curious tour, seconded by their persuasions, induced me to consent to become at once an inhabitant of Hammerfest; there to wait patiently till the snow fell, and the winter had set in sufficiently for us to pursue our course across the country. This I understood was likely to happen in

November, when the mountain Laplanders would be able to come down with their rein-deer to convey us. Many of the merchants had often gone even to Stockholm and back again during the winter. They all spoke with the greatest enthusiasm of the driving to the mountains with rein-deer, *(kjåre med reen)*, which strengthened very much my new resolution. Another circumstance also helped to confirm it. They all assured me, that, though I had had such fine and favourable weather along the coast from Drontheim, I must not expect its continuance, if I returned the same way; as the south wind prevailed at that time of the year, and in all probability I should be three months in getting even to Drontheim, supposing I should be fortunate enough, in an open boat, to escape the winter storms of the Norway coast. It was now the middle of August; and as at this rate I should not be able to reach Drontheim before November, I should hardly be more advanced on my journey back, than if I remained at Hammerfest. The first snow, it was said, had already fallen on some of the mountains near Tromsöe; and I was in hopes, that an early winter would soon enable me to proceed.

Thus my strongest resolutions were at once broken: and though my present wardrobe was ill calculated to withstand a winter at the Cape, as I had left every thing at Drontheim and Bodöe, I did not feel inclined, on further consideration, again to change. Accordingly I wrote the next day by a boat going to the southward, requesting that

my carriage might be forwarded by any possible means to Stockholm. I soon found, that I should want for nothing during the time I remained at Hammerfest. Mr. Crowe kindly offered to supply me with every thing; and as he was to sail for England in a month, he undertook the care of letters, and such part of my baggage of which I had no absolute need.

The Hammerfesters were extremely lively; fond of dancing, singing, and merriment; and I easily imagined, that my time would not be disagreeably spent, when the long nights of winter commenced. As to the fairer sex, I had not seen so much beauty since I had been in the north: and among the few ladies who composed the little society at Hammerfest, Madame Drejer*, Madame Meyer, Madame Jentoft, *Jomfrue* Maline Waad, and *Jomfrue* Antonette Buck, would not lose by a comparison with the handsomest of our English belles. The first, the wife of the minister, *Præsten* Drejer, was a young woman of nineteen, with a fine complexion, tall, and when by the side of her husband, who was considerably more than double her age, the freshness of youth was finely contrasted with the touches which half a century had worked on the rough but intelligent features of Mr. Drejer. Madame Meyer, who was also young, being little more than twenty, was married to the collector, who

* *Madame*, taken evidently from the French, is applied by the Norwegians to every female under the rank of *frue* or lady, a title which we had now long since left behind, and means simply mistress.

likewise was nearly double her age. Not so tall as the former, with a complexion beautifully fair, she united a certain natural dignity and elegance of manner, which I have seldom observed, and was much more surprised to meet with in so remote a corner of the world. The two young ladies, *Jomfruer* Buck and Waad, were in their teens, very pretty, and single, as the word *Jomfrue*, which means the same as our Miss, implies. The former was the daughter of Mr. Buck, a respectable merchant, with whom I afterwards remained, when I came to reside at Hammerfest. The latter was the daughter of Mr. Akermand, also a merchant, and sister to Madame Aasberg of Fugleness, in whose house I was now abiding.

These comprised the chief of the female society at Hammerfest I had yet seen; and the remainder, as I may become acquainted with them, will have equal justice rendered to their charms, and the attractions, which, in other respects, they may possess.

Since the above period, Madame Aasberg and her sister, Maline, have visited England, a circumstance they then little anticipated, but which the necessary presence of Mr. Aasberg in this country on Mr. Crowe's affairs occasioned. The undertaking so long a voyage, and the leaving, for the first time, this remote part of Europe by persons who had seldom before even quitted the island, occasioned, as may be supposed, no small degree of agitation in the little circle of Hammerfest. Mr. Aasberg, having been lately married,

was unwilling to leave his wife behind, and as he could not accompany her at the time, it was at length arranged, after considerable difficulties, that her sister should accompany her in Mr. Crowe's vessel. After a long and stormy voyage of six weeks, during which they were at one time driven up nearly into the latitude of 75°, they at length reached Yarmouth. Here a new world opened itself to their astonished eyes. Born on the desolate rocks of Whale Island, every thing was novel and extraordinary. Trees, towns, vessels, houses, carriages, and in fact the most trifling objects, appeared wonderful and strange. They were at first fearful of leaving the vessel; and their trepidation was increased to its height, when they were placed within the stage-coach. If the country struck them, it is easy to conceive their surprise at entering the metropolis, which has dazzled many an eye even accustomed to the world. The novelty of two young females coming from a part of the globe not only unknown to England, but almost so to Norway, and in so high a northern latitude, greatly surprised those who saw them during their stay in this country. After a residence of about eight months, chiefly in London, during which time they saw whatever was curious, entered into the amusements of the town, and were even present, by the kindness of a lady of rank, who favoured them with tickets, at the Caledonian ball at Almack's, they again returned to the mountains of Qualöen, and their own dear little circle of connexions at Hammerfest; leaving behind them numerous

friends, which their modest and unassuming demeanor and appearance had procured them. To those friends the annexed portraits of these interesting young foreigners will be valuable, as well as gratifying, perhaps, to others, who had not an opportunity of seeing them while in London.

A day or two after my arrival, an excursion was formed to the top of the Tyvefield, which towers over the little town of Hammerfest. Having previously despatched a plentiful supply of provision, we set out in the afternoon, accompanied by the *Fogedt* Schjoldager, and the whole of the fair beauties of the place. Though apparently, from its height, at a very short distance, yet we found it more than three English miles to the summit. The ascent being in parts extremely steep, and our way being impeded by large masses of rock which lay scattered along its sides, it was no very easy task to climb it in a warm evening. Our young ladies, quite unaccustomed to this kind of exercise, with the rest of the party, few of whom had visited it before, were sufficiently tired when we reached the top, after having been about two hours in accomplishing it. A very extraordinary view here presented itself. As far as the eye could reach, it looked over a chaos of mountains, rocks, and precipices, tumultuously rising from the boundless waves of the polar main. Below us appeared the black and barren crags of Whale Island, destitute of a single tree, and the very emblem of wildness and desolation. Amidst the hollows, and even on the very summits of the moun-



Drawn from Life by M. Gauci. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

Ane Cecilie Aasberg,
of Fugleness, in Finmark.

tains, were innumerable small lakes, the glistening waters of which, contrasted with the dark scenery around, added to the savage grandeur of the whole. Not a trace of human habitation was visible, except where at a distance the small settlement of Hammerfest, with its harbour and vessels, appeared in miniature. Crossing the channel between Whale Island and Seyland, the high summits of the latter, covered with glaciers, caught the eye, while to the westward the mountains of the island of Soröe reared their craggy heads. Turning to the north, the frowning rocks of the island of the North Cape, the last land of Europe, were just visible through the mist that floated around, and completed this gloomy panorama of nature. The only inhabitants of this elevated spot were a brace of ptarmigan, which we found on the highest point, and which, disturbed by our approach, flew to the valley below. A large fire being quickly lighted with the wood we had brought, and the eatables being produced, in an instant all was mirth and gayety, and the inspiring effects of the punch called forth the voices of the company in various songs, as we drank Old Norway's health. While thus engaged, the blackness of the horizon to the west foretold an approaching storm, to which, however, no attention was paid, till it rolled over our heads, and suddenly put an end to the merry party. Our thoughts were now wholly directed to descending the mountain, the difficulty of which was increased not a little by the confusion of the elements. The ladies were

quickly drenched, but they seemed to treat it with the most perfect indifference. We reached Hammerfest at a late hour; and having procured a boat, I crossed the bay to my apartment at Fugleness, whence I was unable to discern the summit of the Tyvefield, black masses of clouds entirely obscuring it.

Mr. Lenning, my landlord, having received intelligence, that the Laplanders with their rein-deer had approached within the distance of about a mile from Fugleness, and that they would remain for a few days in that part of the mountains, I was anxious to avail myself of this opportunity of seeing them. Accompanied by Madame Lenning and her husband, after half an hour's walk, we found the tent; and its owner, Per Mathisön Sahra, sitting at the entrance cutting a birch twig. Though well acquainted with Mr. Lenning, who spoke his language perfectly, he received us with the most perfect indifference, showing no disposition to welcome us, or betraying any emotion whatever. Inside the tent, into which we crept, we found his wife busy in preparing the utensils for milking the deer and making the cheese. As the herd was some miles distant in the mountains, and would consequently take a considerable time in returning to the evening fold, I occupied myself with inspecting the whole of a Laplander's household economy, which was extremely curious.

Per Mathisön had pitched his tent at the extremity of a valley between the mountains, which sloped gradually down



Drawn from Nature by Capt. de C. Brooke. Drawn on Stone by D. Dighton

MARIT MARTENS DATTER.

WIFE TO PER MATHISÖN SAHRA.

London. Pubd. by Rodwell and Martin. New Bond St.
Printed by C. Hullmandel.

to the sea shore at Fugleness, and whence a fine view was obtained of that part of the ocean inclosed by the surrounding islands. Marit Martins Datter, the name of Per Mathisön's wife, meaning literally Marit the daughter of Martin, was short in stature, not exceeding in height four feet nine inches, and of a brown complexion, which seemed more the result of habitual dirt, living constantly surrounded by smoke, and exposure to the weather at all seasons of the year, than of nature, as the colour of her eyes and hair did not denote a natural darkness of the skin. She had on her summer dress of dirty, white, walmal cloth, girt round by a belt, to which was suspended a small knife. She had laid aside every part of her winter dress, and her *komagers*, or shoes, were of strong leather, forming a peak at the toes. On her head she wore a high cap, made partly of cloth, and in part of bits of coloured calico. This cap is peculiar to Norwegian Lapland, and is rather elegant in its shape. The accompanying sketch will better explain it, as well as the appearance of this female mountaineer. Though wild and uncouth, yet her manners did not betray any of the surliness so conspicuous in her husband. The latter was dressed in rein-deer fawn skins, which being thin and pliable, and made to sit loose, were not so likely to incommode the wearer from their too great warmth. His family consisted of a wife and child; and a Laplander, who, being poor, and having no deer of his own, acted in the capacity of a servant, and had the principal care of the herd, attending them by night as well

as day. He was then absent, driving them to the tent to be milked. With him were another Laplander and his wife, who also lived in the tent with the former. This man seemed to be a kind of partner of Per Mathisön. Their deer were mixed in common together, though the superior number belonging to the latter evidently constituted him the head of the family; which it was easy to perceive from his idleness and inactivity, mixed with a kind of a gruff independence, that bespoke a laird of the mountains. He had been in the habit, for the last two summers, of repairing with his herd of deer to the mountains of Whale Island from the neighbouring country of Koutokeino, a distance of more than 200 miles in the interior of Norwegian Lapland. Here he remained between two and three months; and, before the approach of winter, again returned to his native forests. The whole number of deer on the island was about 4000, which in like manner were only visitants during the summer.

After the expiration of about two hours, the distant barking of the dogs indicated the coming of the deer, which we at last discerned winding slowly along the mountains at the distance of near a mile, presenting only the appearance of a black moving mass blending with the dark sides of the mountains. They now approached the fold; which was a large space, that had been cleared of the brush wood, and inclosed by branches of the dwarf birch and aspen, stuck around to prevent the deer from straying. As the herd came up to it, the deer made frequent snortings, and a loud crackling was



Drawn from Nature by Capt.ⁿ de C. Brooke.

Drawn on Stone by D. D[illegible]

MILKING THE REIN DEER AT THE LAPLANDER'S FOLD ON THE M[illegible]TAINS OF WHALE ISLAND.

London. Pubᵈ by Rodwell and Martin. New Bond St. May 1.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

heard, produced by their hoofs striking against each other. These animals, which are endued with an exquisite sense of smelling, soon perceived there were strangers near; and our appearance, so different from the dress of the Laplanders to which they had been accustomed, alarmed them to such a degree, that it was necessary for us to retire till they had entered the fold. After some difficulty, the whole of the herd were at length collected within the circle; and the women, bringing their bowls from the tent, began the operation of milking, which, as some hundreds of deer were assembled, was likely to take up a considerable time. In this both the women and men were busily employed. Before each deer was milked, a cord with a noose was thrown round the horns, by which it was secured and kept steady. The Laplanders are in general extremely expert at this; and it was surprising to see the exactness with which the noose was thrown from a considerable distance, hardly ever failing to light upon the horns of the deer for which it was intended, though in the thickest of the herd. The cord for this purpose was made of the fibres of the birch very neatly plaited together, and exceedingly strong. During the short time the animal was milking, this cord was either held by one of the women, or made fast to a birch shrub; some of the thickest having been stripped of their leaves, and left standing for this purpose. Many of the deer, instead of being tractable as I had previously imagined, were very refractory, frequently even throwing the women down, and butting at them with their



Drawn from Nature by Capt. de C. Brooke.

Drawn on Stone by D. Dighton.

PER MATHISON SAHRA.

A MOUNTAIN LAPLANDER ON QUALÖEN OR WHALE ISLAND.

London. Pub.d by Rodwell and Martin New Bond Street.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

thus suspended on a tree, by which they are secured from the attack of any ravenous animal, that might happen to approach.

It was already past midnight before the whole of the herd was milked. The Sun had left the heavens about an hour, but a deep orange tint on the verge of the horizon showed, that it was not far below it. The deer were at length turned out from the fold, and, spreading themselves along the sides of the mountains, were quickly lost to our view. The Laplanders now collecting the milk they had obtained, which amounted to a considerable quantity, proceeded with it toward the tent, giving us an invitation to supper. Having accepted it, we crept in, and seated ourselves on rein-deer skins, which were strewed on the ground. The business of making the cheese now commenced; and Marit Martins Datter, emptying the milk from the bowls into a large iron pot, placed it over a fire, which she had made in the centre of the tent, and the smoke of which annoyed us more than any thing. Every corner was filled with it, and it caused the tears to stream plentifully from our eyes. The only outlet it had was an opening at the top of the tent; and in order to withstand it in some measure, we lay down flat, by which we were enabled to breathe more freely. The milk, after remaining a short time on the fire, assumed the consistence of curd; and being taken off was placed in small moulds made of beech wood, and pressed together. The

number of cheeses thus made amounted to about eight, of the size of a common plate, and barely an inch in thickness.

The whey and curds that remained were for our supper; which we commenced, though the dirty habits of both the men and women very much diminished my appetite. Marit Rasmus Datter, the wife of the other Laplander, eagerly licked with her tongue the bottoms of the bowls that had contained the milk. Fingers were here the only knives and forks; and the whole party, dipping their hands into the pot, grasped the curds, which were greedily conveyed to their mouths. Having previously drunk plentifully of the milk, I felt no inclination to join with them in their repast, and amused myself by observing their countenances and proceedings. After the supper was finished, and the bowls and other utensils removed to a corner of the tent, fresh wood, to my great mortification, was placed on the fire, which, being green, again enveloped us in smoke. On its burning up, the flames reached the cheeses, which had been made some time before, and were placed on a board directly over the fire, in order that the smoke might harden them. Their richness and the heat caused large drops of oil to trickle from them, which were licked off by the men with an evident relish. The whole group was certainly a curious one. Opposite us, around the fire, were the uncouth figures of the Laplanders, squatting on their haunches, as is their constant custom. In one corner were two children asleep in deer



Drawn on Stone by J. D. Harding, from a Sketch by Capt. de C. Brooke. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

VIEW OF FUGLENESS AND HAMMERFEST ON THE COAST OF NORWEGIAN LAPLAND.

Taken from the Mountains above Fuglenefs.

London. Pub.d by Rodwell and Martin. New Bond St. 1822.

skins; and more than twenty small dogs were also taking their repose about us. It was soon time for the men to commence their nightly employment of watching the deer: and accordingly one of them left the tent. On making a signal, about half the dogs, whose turn it was to commence the watch, started suddenly up, and followed their master to the mountains. I was greatly surprised to find the rest take no notice of the summons, and remain quietly stretched on the deer skins, well aware, singular as it may seem, that it was not their turn.

The morning was now pretty far advanced; the Laplanders, who remained within the tent, prepared to go to sleep; and accordingly, taking our departure, we walked back to Fuglenæs, well amused with the excursion. This place, where I was now making a short stay before I proceeded on the remainder of my tour, is a narrow neck or tongue of land on the opposite side of the bay to Hammerfest. Above it are mountains similar to those at the latter place. The view from the highest part of them, though not so extensive as that from the Tyvefield, is equally fine and wild: embracing the lofty mass of that mountain, with the little town, the harbour, and bay of Hammerfest lying below; the long, rocky range of the island of [illegible] and the snowy peaks of the adjoining glaciers of [illegible]; occupying nearly a half circle of the panorama; while the view to the [illegible] is bounded by the [illegible].

I had now been [illegible]

skins; and more than twenty small dogs were also taking their repose about us. It was soon time for the men to commence their nightly employment of watching the deer: and accordingly one of them left the tent. On making a signal, about half the dogs, whose turn it was to commence the watch, started suddenly up, and followed their master to the mountains. I was greatly surprised to find the rest take no notice of the summons, and remain quietly stretched on the deer skins, well aware, singular as it may seem, that it was not their turn.

The morning was now pretty far advanced; the Laplanders, who remained within the tent, prepared to go to sleep; and accordingly, taking our departure, we walked back to Fugleness, well amused with the excursion. This place, where I was now making a short stay before I proceeded on the remainder of my tour, is a narrow neck or tongue of land on the opposite side of the bay to Hammerfest. Above it are mountains similar to those at the latter place. The view from the highest part of them, though not so extensive as that from the Tÿvefield, is equally fine and wild; embracing the lofty mass of that mountain, with the little town, the harbour, and bay of Hammerfest lying below; the long, rocky range of the island of Soröe; and the snowy peaks of the adjoining glaciers of Seyland; occupying nearly a half circle of the panorama, while the view to the right is bounded by the barren tops of the mountains of Whale island.

I had now been some time at Fugleness, and began to think

of my departure. Mr. Crowe, having some business to transact at Tromsöe, sailed for that place in the brig Minstrel; and I accordingly proceeded on the 16th of August to the North Cape, in company with Mr. Heineken, a young Bremen merchant, settled at Hammerfest, who had a curiosity to see the northern extremity of Europe. As we advanced, the appearance of the country was, if possible, more barren and dreary. At Biornöe (Bear island), we were obliged to land to wait for the tide. This is an enormous rock rising high from the waves. The centre of it is split in a singular manner, and every part of it shivered by some great convulsion. The strata are perpendicular. Great numbers of cormorants dwell there, and seem fit inhabitants for so desolate a spot. Why it has the name of Bear island I could not learn, as there are no bears in this part of Finmark, and I do not believe, that any of the white polar bears have ever been seen on these coasts brought by the floating ice from Spitzbergen. On our left lay the range of the mountains of Soröe, which extend a very considerable length.

In the evening we passed the tremendous rock called Hav Hœsten as I was told, which the eye catches soon after leaving Hammerfest, though at the distance of nearly fifty miles. The Sun was setting, and threw a fiery glare on its immense mass. At ten o'clock it sunk beneath the main, and for an hour diffused a blush throughout the heavens. On getting to the narrow strait between the small island of Havöe and the continent,

called the Havöe *sund*, the current ran so strong, that our utmost endeavours were necessary to prevent our being driven back by it. Opposed as we were also by the wind, it rather resembled the course of a rapid river, the tide running with extraordinary swiftness, being confined thus within so narrow a space. Large masses of black clouds beginning to gather in the south, announced an approaching storm; and we had just reached Havöe *sund*, when it overtook us. We were glad, therefore, to take refuge for the night in the small house, in which Madame Outzen, the widow of the merchant who was lately dead, now resided: she appeared to be in a very weak state of health, and only indebted to the cordials she took for the little strength she possessed. Few places can be compared with this for dreariness, situate as it is on a small barren rock destitute of a single shrub. The whole island is only about four miles round. Its height nevertheless is considerable; and there are visible signs in most parts of it, of the sea having been some hundred feet higher than its present bed, from a continued line of beach on the highest parts, where the action of the water is apparent.

Talc, or Muscovy glass, is found in considerable quantities imbedded in large masses of the rock. The Russians that resort to Havöe to trade take a good deal of it away with them, for the purpose of adorning their altars with it. The black garnet is also found here.

Madame Outzen's house was crowded, as I had found the

rest of the merchants' shops, with shore Laplanders; and time hanging heavy on our hands, I amused myself with taking their portraits, at which they were infinitely delighted. The report being soon spread, numerous boats containing their entire families landed on the island, and I had employment enough. One of those who came to me, a very old man, whom I have here selected, appeared so truly original, and the character of the Laplander so curiously marked in his countenance, that I bestowed greater pains on him than on the rest.

Cooped up in this small place, we were detained two days by the wind, which to my great joy allowed us at last to proceed; and, taking speedy advantage of it, in the evening we quickly ran over to the island of Maasöe, to press into our service the *klokker*, or sexton of the place, who was to be our guide to the North Cape, with which he was well acquainted. He proved himself to be as honest, active, and willing a fellow, as I had ever met. Maasöe, which is just opposite the southern extremity of Mageröe, or Bare island, on which is the North Cape, is in lat. 70° 59′ 54″. There are two small log-huts on it; and a church, the duty of which is performed by Mr. Drejer, the clergyman of Hammerfest, with which it is united. The church appeared in a very ruinous condition, from the decay of the wood. Service is performed but seldom in the year; indeed, from the dreadfully exposed situation of the island, which is open to all the blasts of the Frozen Ocean, it is not very easy to

rest of the merchants' shops, with [illegible] Laplanders and time hanging heavy on our hands, I amused myself with taking their portraits, at which they were infinitely delighted. The report being soon spread, numerous boats containing their native families landed on the island, and I had employment enough. One of those who came to me, a very old man, whom I have here selected, appeared so truly original, and the character of the Laplander so curiously marked in his countenance, that I bestowed greater pains on him than on the rest.

Cooped up in this small place, we were detained two days by the wind, which to my great joy allowed us at last to proceed; and, taking speedy advantage of it, in the evening we quickly ran over to the island of Masöe, to press into our service the *Klokker*, or sexton of the place, who was to be our guide to the North Cape, with which he was well acquainted. He proved himself to be as honest, active, and willing a fellow, as I had ever met. Masöe, which is just opposite the southern extremity of Magerö, or bare island, on which is the North Cape, is in lat. 70° [illegible]. There are two small [illegible] on it, and a church, the duty of which is performed by Mr. Deger, the clergyman of Hammerfest, with which it is united. The church appeared in a very ruinous condition, from the decay of the wood. Service is performed but seldom in the year; indeed, from the dreadfully exposed situation of the island, which is open to all the blasts of the Frozen Ocean, it is not very easy to



Drawn from Nature by Captⁿ. de C. Brooke. Drawn on Stone by D. Dig[illegible]

AMUND SWANTZEN.

A SEA LAPLANDER 70 YEARS OF AGE OF HAVÖE SUND NEAR THE NORTH CAPE.

London. Pubᵈ. by Rodwell and Martin New Bond Street

Printed by C. Hullmandel.

approach the island in the winter months: and it is only during summer, that service is now and then performed. In the absence of the minister, however, the *klokker*, who was now to be our companion and guide, holds forth to the Laplanders: and though his rough, good-humoured countenance did not portray any thing very clerical, yet they assured me afterward at Hammerfest, that he was by no means inexpert in discharging the office. Near the spot where the church is situate, the island is almost divided into two; the sea on the east and west sides meeting within a very short distance. At high water there is only a narrow, sandy strip intervening; which, it is evident, has formerly been covered by the sea, so that Maasöe consisted of two islands: and the *klokker* informed me, there was an old inhabitant living within some few years, who recollected the circumstance of the sea overflowing this part.

On the west shore I observed large quantities of volcanic cinder, or pumice stone, which had been thrown up by the waves. This is found, indeed, on all the coast; and frequently in such abundance, that the shore is black with it, as it was at Maasöe. This may be considered as a curious circumstance, and affording a decisive proof of the general direction of the currents in the North Atlantic; it being evident, that the whole of this pumice stone, which is so constantly washing ashore, is the produce of Heckla and the other volcanoes in Iceland, whence, after eruptions, it is drifted by the currents to the coasts of Norway and Lapland.

I picked up some also at Hammerfest, Loppen, and other places.

We left Maasöe about eight in the evening with a fair wind, making for the high coast of Mageröe; which is also called by the general name of the North Cape, though this belongs more properly to the northern extremity of the island. The evening Sun, now fast sinking into the ocean, spread a broad yellow gleam on its lofty cliffs; which with gigantic tops bid stern defiance to the roaring waves below, and to the foot of man to pass them. I had travelled many a long mile to have a sight of them, and I now found myself almost at my journey's end. On our right appeared the last point of the main land; and between it and Mageröe, the Mageröe *sund*, which joins the mouth of the great Porsanger *fiord*. The narrowest part of this sound is at the westernmost entrance to it, where it is not more than two miles across; and the current is in consequence so violent, that it is necessary to have both a favourable and a strong breeze, to enable a vessel to withstand it. As it approaches the Porsanger *fiord*, it widens considerably. The Sun was just peeping above the horizon, when we first set foot on Mageröe at Giesvœr, a small fishing place belonging to Mr. Kjelsberg, who resided there in a log house so small, that his family alone filled it. It was reserved for Giesvœr and the island of Mageröe, to complete my fullest impressions of wildness, gloom, and wretchedness. All around, the rocks, which were not of any height, were tumbled one upon the other in inconceivable disorder, with-

out a particle of vegetation covering their black, rugged sides. Thus naked and barren, they were fit only to receive the furious blasts of the north. Between their cavities were numerous small lakes, which served only to heighten the wretchedness of the scene. Close to a narrow creek stood Giesvœr; which consisted only of two or three log huts, little more than the height of a man, and appearing as if dropped accidentally on the rock. The Sun, which was now just gilding the summits of the mountains, could hardly cheer this most desolate of spots. On the rocks in all directions lay the mutilated remains of fish, filling the air with a putrid stench. On their heads some thousands of gulls were taking their morning repast; but disturbed by our approach, they rose, and filled the air with loud screams.

The merchant, who, with his family, was locked in the arms of sleep, was no sooner apprised of our arrival, than he hastened to receive us; and if on the outside all were cold and dreary, within every thing was enlivened by the warm and kind reception we met with. Madame Kjelsberg was a good looking young woman, with a complexion like the generality of the Norwegian ladies, beautifully fair, and hair in its colour approaching very nearly to that of white. Her husband had lived a short time before at Alten; and had removed to the North Cape, on account of becoming the possessor of the fishing station of Gjesvœr. The change from the former situation, which is deservedly reckoned the most delightful spot in the north, to the desolate island of Mageröe,

must have been very great. Let any of my fair country-women think what would have been their feelings, at being removed from a place to which they had been long accustomed, which boasted every natural beauty, and where they had enjoyed the happiness of a small but dear society; to be at once transported to a barren rock, at the northern extremity of Europe, surrounded by an ocean never at rest, and repeatedly agitated by the most tremendous storms, in winter overwhelmed by continual darkness, and, in fact, quite cut off from the rest of the world. Let those who are discontented say how they would feel in this situation, and be thankful for their present lot. Madame Kjelsberg seemed nevertheless perfectly satisfied and happy; and her thoughts, before occupied by the care of a young family and her husband's affairs, were now diverted by preparing for our accommodation, and making us as comfortable as the circumstances would admit. Adjoining theirs were two other small log huts, inhabited by some of the fishermen, and others in the employment of Mr. Kjelsberg; and Mr. Heineken and myself gladly became the inmates of a little room, hardly exceeding the length of our bodies. From the total want of timber, there not being a single tree on the island, this necessary article is extremely dear; Alten being the only place at which it can be procured, a distance of more than 100 miles on the continent. From this place all the houses or huts on Mageröe have been brought, being first built there, and afterwards taken to pieces, and transported by sea to this island.

They are very low, the better to withstand the extreme violence of the winter storms; which blow frequently with such inconceivable fury, as to make it not only dangerous but impossible to set foot on the outside without being actually swept away, the truth of which I afterward experienced, during my winter's residence. Mr. Kjelsberg's log house appeared by no means well calculated to resist the power of the wind; and it seems curious, that, the farther north the traveller advances, the worse are the habitations built, and the less adapted to the increased severity of the climate. This may perhaps in some measure arise from the greater scarcity and difficulty of getting timber fit for the purposes of building.

This deficiency of wood in Finmark, particularly in the northern parts, and along the whole of its extensive coasts, does not appear to have existed in former times; on the contrary, it is certain, that these tracts, and most of the numerous large islands, which at the present day are totally bare, or have nothing but low brushwood growing, formerly produced trees, if not of a large size, greatly exceeding any now to be found. The remains of these are still visible among the thickets of the creeping birch, though in a dead state; and in the small island of Tromsöen I observed two or three, which must have been of a tolerable size when growing, and did not appear to have been dead very long. On this subject, Pennant, speaking

of Iceland, says: "The woods have long since vanished, unless we except a few stunted birch, scarcely ten feet high, and four inches in diameter; and a few species of willow, so small and so rare, as scarcely to be of use to the inhabitants. That woods were found here in very remote periods is very evident from the quantity of *suturbrand* met with in several parts, which still retains traces of its vegetable origin, the marks of branches, and circles of the annual growth of the wood; some pieces are even capable of being planed." At the present day the dwarf birch is the largest shrub remaining, and in many parts no other is to be found. This, in some few instances, where the situation is sheltered and there is a little more soil, rises to nine or ten feet, and runs half way up the sides of the mountains. It flourishes most at the extremities of the *fiords*, where it is better protected from the climate; but the parts where it grows being generally inaccessible, and the smallness of its branches, the general size of which is little more than the thickness of a finger, render it of little service to the natives; who feel, as may be imagined, very severely this want of firing, where the severity of the weather requires so much. It is difficult to conceive the causes of this general dwindling and decay of the wood, except it is to be attributed to some alteration in the climate, which I could not learn to be the case. At any rate, however, the present practice in winter of cutting off the tops, which are the only parts that appear above the

snow, must entirely prevent the growth, and cause an immediate perishing of the wood, which constantly ensues. The increasing scarcity of fuel has, in all probability, led to the gradual and now almost entire depopulation of the Finmark coasts. The present total of the inhabitants does not, I believe, much exceed 8000*; though three centuries ago the population of Finmark amounted to about five times this number. Visible proofs of its being formerly much greater than at the present time are found in the numerous remains of churches and habitations on different parts of the coast. On the large island of Soröe, which now may almost be said to be uninhabited, there were formerly three churches, and in many places marks of houses remain. In the Kolle *fiord,* which is round the Cape to the east, there were several churches in former times. Even so far north as the desolate and barren island of Mageröe, which is now scarcely fit for a human habitation, and which includes the North Cape itself, there are still visible traces remaining of four churchyards. At Kielvig, where is the only church standing, forty families resided little more than thirty years ago; and now there is but one. This was communicated to me by Mr. Oxholm, to whom the fishing establishment at Kiel-

* "The whole area of Finmark, according to Pontoppidan, contains 1244 square miles, (26,323 English miles); but the population of the province in 1801 was only 7802. The whole province consequently contained only six inhabitants to the square German mile."—*Von Buch.*

vig belongs, and who resides at Rebvog in the adjoining Porsanger *fiord*.

No doubt the want of fuel would be not only a sufficient obstacle to the increase of population, but would of itself account for its great diminution. Other causes, however, have probably co-operated powerfully in effecting this, one of which is the decayed state of the whale fishery. Formerly the large Greenland whale was found in great abundance on all parts of the Finmark coast, and in consequence several of the islands obtained the name of *Hvalöen*, or *Qualöen*, Whale island, from the number of whales that resorted to them. At those periods the coasts were well furnished with inhabitants, attracted by the great lucrativeness of this fishery; and it is natural to suppose, that, in proportion as the population increased, the whales gradually diminished. They have now long since disappeared; and their place has been ill supplied by the fin-fish, which, as I have observed, is seldom taken, and when caught, affords little profit in comparison with the former. The fishery being thus at an end, the whale fishers had no temptation to remain; and, urged also by the increasing scarcity of fuel, they gradually deserted these barren and dreary coasts. The black death (*sorte död*,) which made dreadful ravages in the North in those times, contributed also greatly to the depopulation of the country. In proportion, however, as the Quäns, or Finlanders, establish themselves in those places,

that possess soil fit for agricultural purposes and cultivation, Finmark will recover some part of what she has lost; though her population will probably never amount to what it was in former times.

Before we proceeded to the Cape, we determined to explore the Stappen Isles, which are nearly opposite Giesvœr. These are well known to English mariners by the name of the Mother and Daughters, from their singular appearance and situation, and forming a conspicuous mark to vessels coming from the White Sea. They are four in number: the largest, which rises perpendicularly on one side to a vast height, is in the centre, and around the parent stand her gigantic offspring. Having landed on the former, we began our ascent at the centre of the west side, where alone it is practicable, the falling of the rocks above having formed a broad and tolerably level, though exceedingly steep inclined plane from the ocean to the summit. In this laborious task we were obliged to have recourse to our hands and knees, holding fast by the strong roots of the angelica, which grew most luxuriantly, and covered the sides in great quantities. In half an hour we had got about midway, and arrived at the airy habitation of the guillemot, which frequents these rocks in surprising numbers. Being disturbed by our intrusion, they almost darkened the air, and the mountain re-echoed with their loud and extraordinary cries, which resembled the howling of a dog, and in concert with the screams of the other sea fowl produced the most strange

effect. We at length reached the summit, which was a broad slope, entirely covered with cloudberries, which we found most delicious after our fatiguing ascent. This fruit grows equally in the highest and lowest situations. Here the thin soil was a kind of black peat, kept in a state of constant moisture, both from the snow, which lies on the summit at least nine months in the year, and from the heavy mists in which the neighbourhood of the Cape is generally enveloped. From this sloping summit, which is more than half a mile in circumference, we obtained an extensive striking bird's eye view of the line of the Lapland coast terminating at the Cape. To the right the eye begins with the islands of Jelmsöe and Maasöe; then turning to the opposite continent, it runs along the Mageröe coast, till to the left the high tall cliffs of the Cape, running boldly into the ocean, lift their proud heads above the rest. The interior of Mageröe appears from this height a wild assemblage of alpine rocks and mountains, their summits spotted with snow, which even at this late season had not entirely disappeared. Along the coast of Mageröe, innumerable small rocks spot the ocean, and increase the wild effect produced by viewing this desolate and frozen extremity of Europe. The form of the larger rock of Stappen is nearly that of a triangular cone, with the top broken off; though at a distance it varies very much in its appearance from different points. Its height I had no means of ascertaining; but the length of the steep, sloping ascent I should

judge to be nearly three quarters of a mile. The task of descending was still more difficult than that of ascending, and the only way to prevent slipping, and accomplish it with safety as well as quickness, I found to be by taking off my boots, by which means I got to the bottom with tolerable ease. The rock next in size quite surpassed our attempts to ascend it, being only to be climbed by the daring steps of the Fin Laps, who every spring resort to it for the purpose of taking the eggs of the sea fowl, and in this fearful occupation daily hazard their lives.

The largest of the Daughters appears perfectly inaccessible to man, being completely perpendicular, and in many parts large masses of the rock overhang the base; yet the Laplanders find their way up with ease, and return in triumph with the eggs, which are sold and distributed throughout the country, supplying the place of hen's eggs, which in the northern parts are hardly known. Like the early produce of Covent Garden market, these eggs, when they first come in, are very dear, fetching as much as six or eight *skillings* (threepence or fourpence apiece); an enormous price in that country, which only the extreme delicacy and rarity of them in the earlier parts of the season induce, perhaps, the merchant to give. As they become more plentiful, they may be afterward purchased in large quantities for a mere trifle. The birds that principally inhabit the Stappen Rocks, and contribute to this supply, are the auk, the puffin, the cormorant, the common guillemot, and the eider duck, the

last of which resorts to the lower rocks, that are scattered about their bases, and the rocky islands on the Mageröe coast.

It is on the second of the Stappen Rocks, that the remains of a whale are lying on the top; and a Laplander, who every spring was accustomed to climb it, and who accompanied me to the Cape, gave me a description of the bones, which I cannot doubt are those of a whale. Indeed, from their being so common in these parts, the natives would not be likely to mistake them; and the only question that seems to arise, is the mode of their getting there.



Drawn by J.D. Harding

The Stappen Rocks.



The North Cape & the Coast of Mageröe on approaching from Tuefiord.

J. D. Harding del.

CHAPTER XIV.

Visit to the North Cape—North Cape described—Climate healthy—*Aurora borealis*—Quadrupeds of Mageröe—Curious mode of fowling practised by the foxes, as described by Dr. Henderson—Decrease of the sea—Memorials at the Cape—Knivskierness—Departure from the Cape—Mountain ptarmigan—Halt on Mageröe—Return to Store Kæften—Curious wedding-ring and necklace—Bargain concluded for them—Nondescript sponge—Character of the Laplanders.

Having made our arrangements for visiting the Cape, we left Giesvær early in the morning of the 20th, crossed the boisterous Tuefiord and landed at the bottom of Store Kæften, another *fiord*, where we found the *gamme* of a shore Laplander, which proved of great assistance to us. The

owner was absent; but part of his family being within, we crept on our hands and knees and entered it. It was filled so completely with smoke, that we had at first some difficulty in distinguishing any object. In a short time, however, we beheld two young females sitting cross-legged, and employed in cooking. Our Lap, who had come with us from Giesvær, was an acquaintance, and had already got a snug place in the corner. In the centre of the *gamme* was the fire, the smoke of which ascended through a hole left open in the top. The *gamme* itself was merely composed of sods, piled up to the height of about three feet; and close to it, in the hollow of the rock, was a kind of repository for their clothes, wooden bowls, fishing nets, and a variety of other articles.

As we had determined to go by land to the Cape itself, we agreed to leave Jacob, the Norwegian who had the command of the boat from Hammerfest, in care of our vessel, until we returned the following day. In visiting the Cape, it is far preferable to proceed by land, as the traveller is enabled to see something of the interior of Mageröe; whereas, on account of the high sea*, which prevails almost continually at the Cape, it is with difficulty that a boat can get round it. Landing, I believe, is quite impossible; or if it be practicable, there are no means of ascending the lofty cliffs,

* Pennant justly asks, "when is there ever any calm at the North Cape?" *Arctic Zoology.*

which are nearly perpendicular; though perhaps a little to the westward of the Cape this might be accomplished. Having arranged our cavalcade, we proceeded in the following order: my companion, Mr. Heineken, and myself were in front; our sturdy Laplander followed, with my tent on his shoulders; next came the sexton of Maasöe, with a large stock of wood for our fire, which we had been obliged to bring all the way from Hammerfest, there not being a stick to be met with here; then our two boatmen, loaded with our provisions; and my Swede brought up the rear with a keg of brandy. We put ourselves under the direction of the Lap, who was to serve as *wappus*, or guide, across the mountains to the Cape; with which he was acquainted, from having wandered thither often with the rein-deer on the island.

On leaving Store Kæften we ascended a long steep defile between the mountains, following the direction of a torrent, which came from the higher grounds. Large masses of rock, which had been loosened from the summits, rendered the ascent doubly laborious; but we accomplished it in about an hour, and reached the top of Mageröe *. The *fiord*, where we had left our boat, appeared still close beneath; and between the openings of the mountains the Mother and her Daughters were ranged opposite to us. The vegetation of these lofty regions bore all the marks of recent winter, while below the autumn was far advanced. Here and there large patches of snow still remained. Not a shrub was to

* See the vignette at the end of the chapter.

be seen on the extensive swelling downs of a dark russet brown hue, which presented themselves, partly covered with the rein-deer moss, and numerous alpine plants in blossom. A few snipes arose from a small lake near the summit; and as we advanced large flights of the golden plover crossed us within shot. We now got sight of the ocean on the opposite side of Mageröe, upon which we inclined more to the north; and after descending a short slope, at the bottom of which was another lake, we saw the dark barren surface of the Cape, rising before us like the back of a giant, at the distance of about two miles*. At six in the evening we at last reached it; and, advancing to the edge of the precipice, contemplated the fearful steep between us and the ocean. Let the reader imagine a cliff† exceeding in height that of Dover, and with Shakespeare's celebrated description of the latter, he may form a good idea of the North Cape, black from the polar storms, and proudly frowning upon the foaming element at its feet.

The eye vainly endeavoured to catch the fleeting sails of some vessel steering its way through these desert seas: all

* See the vignette, page 420.

† Von Buch, who viewed the rocks of the North Cape from the mountains east of Kielvig, says: "They are higher than those of Kielvig: perhaps they may be 1200 feet Paris measure; and they consist of a long row of pyramidal points, such as we might expect on a cape exposed to the fury of the whole ocean."

For the composition of the rocks of Mageröe, the geological reader is referred to the above work.



Drawn on Stone by J. D. Harding from a Sketch by Capt.n de C. Brooke. *Printed by C. Hullmand*

THE NORTH CAPE

London. Pub. by Rodwell and Martin. New Bond St.

was one wide roaring waste of waters. On the verge of the horizon black mists hovered, driving on from the arctic regions of Spitzbergen. To the eastward, at the distance of thirteen leagues, the North Kyn protruded boldly into the waves, and seemed to vie with its gigantic rival, being separated from it by the mouths of the great Porsanger and Laxe *fiords*. Looking to the west, the lofty rocks of Stappen seemed still close to us; and beyond them Maasöe and Jelmsöe presented their mountains, the rugged surfaces of which were softened by the distance.

Evening was now fast approaching; and the wind, which was strong and chill, warned us to prepare our tent for the night. This was a task of no small difficulty, as the bleak exposed surface of the Cape, and the hardness of the rock, which prevented our driving in the pegs, gave us good reason to fear, that not our little tent only, but all it contained, might be swept away by the blast. Having at length found a projecting part of the cliff, which screened us in some measure, we pitched it within a few yards of this, securing it as well as we could by fragments of the rock, which we rolled on the edge of the canvass to supply the place of pegs. As we had eaten nothing since an early hour in the morning, and had walked some miles across the mountains against the keen air of Mageröe, we had by this time a pretty good appetite. Our provision was accordingly produced: and, having lighted a blazing fire with the wood we had taken care to bring, snug within our tent we enjoyed our

repast with a greater relish, than the most luxurious feast would have afforded in a palace at home. When this was concluded, to drown fatigue, and celebrate our arrival at the Cape, a bowl of punch was quickly made; and, while the north wind, sweeping in howling blasts over the icy seas, whistled loudly round us, with our faces turned to the south on account of the wind, we drank "a health to those far away;" and the recollection of many an absent friend in that quarter prolonged our libations.

The hour was late before we reclined ourselves to rest, grateful for the shelter afforded us. Sleep soon overpowered all but myself; and the deep snorings of the Norwegian boatmen, and the Laplander, who was our guide, proved that they had speedily lost all sense of the fatigues of the day. Feeling no disposition to sleep, I arose softly, and, stealing out of the tent, strolled round the Cape. It was already midnight. The Sun had sunk beneath the horizon about an hour, but a reddish, angry tint still marked its progress below it. A feeble twilight diffused itself around, just sufficient to mark the gigantic outlines of the cliffs. Toward the north black masses of clouds with threatening looks announced an approaching storm; and the billowy ocean, that dashed against the rocks, loudly bellowed its fury. I now returned to my slumbering companions; crept into the tent, every object of which was wrapped in gloom; and was soon lulled to sleep by the murmurings of the surge below.

Our small tent stood well the rude attacks of the north

wind, which blew furiously in the night; and in the morning we commenced exploring the neighbourhood of the Cape, anxious to lose no time, as our stay would necessarily depend upon the supply of wood and provision that remained. The North Cape, which is in lat. 71° 10′ 15″, is a long extended headland, or tongue of rock, narrowest near its root, and enlarging itself toward its other extremity, where it becomes of a circular shape, and is indented by several chasms, that form small creeks. Its surface is flat, being what sailors call table land, rising gradually from the part adjoining the land till about a quarter of a mile from its other extremity, when it declines with a gentle slope toward the sea. In this part is its greatest breadth; being, as I conjecture, nearly three quarters of a mile across. The whole of it is almost destitute of any vegetation, and thickly strewed with small broken fragments of rock.

In no part of the North did I observe quartz in such abundance as here. On the Dovrefield, and other mountains, it is met with in blocks here and there; but on the North Cape the surface in many parts is literally covered with it, lying in small detached pieces, at some distance frequently from the mass, or block, to which they must have originally belonged. This probably, in the first instance, was shivered by the frost, and the smaller fragments were thus scattered by the violence of the wind acting on the exposed surface of the Cape. Its colour was of the purest white; and its hardness so great, that it resisted every at-

tempt at breaking it. The cold on the island of Mageröe, though very severe, cannot be compared to that at Alten and the interior parts of Finmark, being greatly tempered by the influence of the sea. It is greatest, as Mr. Kielsberg informed me, when the wind is at N. E. It may seem singular, that the sea on the coasts of Norwegian Lapland, even at the North Cape itself, is invariably open, while many degrees to the southward the navigation is invariably stopped by the ice. At Mageröe, when the wind is N. or N. W., it sometimes brings drift ice from Spitzbergen, which is seen at a distance from the land, but it seldom or never approaches the coast. The violence of this element at the North Cape and the rest of Mageröe doubtless greatly exceeds what is felt in other parts of the North. More than two thirds of the year are boisterous; and in autumn (if any season can be called by this name) and winter the storms are incessant, raging with such fury, that but a faint idea can be formed of them by those who have not been in Finmark at these periods of the year.

On the approach of winter, the storms of snow are often of very long duration, lasting for many days, and even weeks. They are preceded by heavy fogs, which drag in from the ocean in immense masses, like impenetrable walls, or moving bodies of water. This, however, is the case only with westerly winds; the weather being fine and clear when it blows from the eastward. The climate, with all its seeming disadvantages, is notwithstanding healthy; and, dreary

and dismal as it may appear to the inhabitants of more temperate zones, it holds out even its pleasures and enjoyments to the few settlers that reside there. It is fortunate, that disease is so rare, as there is no medical person within 150 miles: the scurvy is the only disorder known, and this not to any great degree.

The Sun disappears to the inhabitants for more than two months in the year*; but, in return for this privation, it is for the same period above the horizon constantly day and night, and for the space of about three months there is an uninterrupted continuance of daylight. During the long winter night, the *aurora borealis*, which shines with uncommon brilliancy at the North Cape, compensates for the loss of the Sun; and its light is so great, that the fishermen are enabled to carry on their ordinary occupations as well as by the usual daylight.

No part of the North certainly conveys to the traveller so perfect an idea of desolation† as Mageröe, or Lean Island;

* The Sun in the latitude of the North Cape is constantly above the horizon from the 15th of May to the 29th of July; and below it from the 17th of November to the 26th of January, or two months and ten days.

† With this idea Von Buch seems to have been equally impressed. "Huge blocks," says he, "are towered up one above another to the size of rocks and entire mountains, and their number is endless. They hardly seem to hang together. Their forms are most singular, and they almost always environ small lakes in the bottom, which only find an outlet towards the Eid through narrow crevices. There are nearly a hundred of these caldronlike cavities resembling a row of small craters. The whole is finally closed by a black,

a name highly appropriate, destitute as it is of every thing but rocks, piled one upon the other in an extraordinary manner. The circumference of Mageröe, I was informed, is about seventy miles. It is very narrow, being intersected by long and extensive *fiords*, which run very deep into the land between the mountains, and nearly approach each other from the opposite sides of the island. On the mountains there are about 200 rein-deer, belonging to some *Field* Laplanders, who remain with them the whole of the year, the Mageröe sound being too broad and turbulent, to allow of their crossing it to the continent. On some parts of Mageröe, where there is a little brushwood, hares, we were told, are found in sufficient plenty. These, with the ermine and lemming, constitute the quadrupeds of the island. To them perhaps foxes may be added; as I observed the impression of the foot of what I conceived to be one among some snow, which yet remained on the Cape in a cavity adjoining the spot where we had pitched our tent. From the size of it, I should almost have been led to imagine it to have been that of a wolf, if I had not been assured that there were none. Indeed, of the existence of foxes, the persons I met with seemed to be ignorant; but I am inclined still to think that they are to be found there.

perpendicular, and inaccessible wall of rocks. It is hardly possible to imagine a stronger picture of horror and devastation, even in a country that bears no trace of the living powers of nature: it seems as if the whole of the mountains had been tumbled over one another, and the fragments had fallen down in wild confusion towards the isthmus."

Dr. Henderson, in his work on Iceland, mentions, in a short digression, so curious a circumstance respecting the foxes at the North Cape, that I shall be excused for introducing it here, in the hope of convincing the natives of Mageröe, that there really are not only foxes, but those of a very singular nature. "In the vicinity of the North Cape," says the Dr., "where the precipices are almost entirely covered with various species of sea-fowl, the foxes proceed on their predatory expeditions in company; and previous to the commencement of their operations, they hold a kind of mock fight upon the rocks, in order to determine their relative strength. When this has been fairly ascertained, they advance to the brink of the precipice; and, taking each other by the tail, the weakest descends first, while the strongest, forming the last in the row, suspends the whole number, till the foremost has reached their prey. A signal is then given, on which the uppermost fox pulls with all his might, and the rest assist him as well as they can with their feet against the rocks; in this manner they proceed from rock to rock, until they have provided themselves with a sufficient supply." Nothing, I confess, would have better repaid me for a long journey to the North Cape, than to have witnessed these curious proceedings, and to have beheld this very extraordinary link of foxes, suspended from the tremendous cliffs, and dangling mid way between the ocean and their summits. There appeared a great scarcity of sea-fowl, and I observed

very few even of the gull tribe, which abounded most at the low rocks of Giesvær.

The sea has decreased considerably on the Mageröe coast within the last fifty years. This is also the case with the other parts of Finmark; and it has been continuing so to do probably for some centuries. Even on the top of the North Cape the action of water can be traced at an elevation, which is so considerably above the present level of the ocean. This decrease of it has not failed to have been observed by the inhabitants of these coasts, who, upon my asking the question, uniformly agreed as to the fact.

Our curiosity at the Cape having been thoroughly satisfied, the state of our affairs imperiously urged us to depart; our provision being consumed, our firewood burnt, and our water exhausted. There remained but a glass of brandy for each, to enable our men to convey the tent and baggage back to the other side of the island. Accordingly there was no time to lose, and we prepared for our departure. Previous to this, having collected large fragments of rock, we piled them together, forming a kind of pedestal about ten feet in height, in order to point out more clearly the situation of the North Cape to other travellers, and being erected close to the cliff, it would also, at a short distance, be visible at sea. This we placed in a part where it would be discerned with the greater facility by those who should arrive at the summit of the slope, which gently declines toward the cliff; and about a

quarter of a mile to the westward of it we judged to be the most northern point. We had found two memorials of former visitors, one of which was that of a Swedish professor belonging to the University of Åbo in Finland. He had been at the Cape accompanied by Mr. Kjelsberg of Giesvær, and had left his name on a small bit of wood, but it had been defaced by the weather, and Mr. Kjelsberg could not recollect it. The other was that of the two Mr. Stuhrs of Loppen, who had also visited the Cape from Hammerfest.

Looking to the west of the Cape, Knivskiærness is seen. This, as its name denotes, is a long neck of land running out into the sea, being low at the extremity and coming to a point. Seen from the North Cape, from which it is divided by a broad *fiord*, it appears to stretch as much to the northward as the Cape itself; which, I believe, is in reality the case, as Mr. Knight, in his late travels in the North, accompanied by Mr. Oxenden, after having been on the Cape, and determined the most northern point of it, which agreed with what we had fixed, in their subsequent voyage to the White Sea doubled the Cape; and the difference between it and Knivskiærness seemed to be so trifling, as not to exceed, as he imagined, more than a few yards.

I cannot say but we made a pause before we began the erection of our landmark, when the ludicrous mistake of the three French travellers mentioned below* came to our re-

* These three gentlemen, Messrs. de Fercourt, de Corberon, and Regnard, having reached the Torneå *Träsk*, a very extensive lake where the Torneå river rises in the district of Lapmark bearing this name, fancied, pleasantly

collection; and we reflected, that, although the ocean now prevented our farther advance, yet perhaps in a future age, from the decrease of the sea, the throwing up of new portions of the globe, or some other great convulsion, our insignificant tour might be many degrees short of what others might attain, and the situation of the North Cape be then even at the Pole itself. When this was accomplished, each

enough, that they had reached the end of the world: though, if they had extended their journey 500 miles farther, it would hardly have brought them to the North Cape. Having, as they imagined, performed this exploit, in the pride of their hearts they ascended a high mountain, and there left the following memorial of it. "France gave us birth; Africa has beheld us; we have explored the Ganges, and travelled over the whole of Europe. Having been exposed to various accidents both by sea and land, here at length have we arrived at the farthest boundary of the world. De Fercourt, De Corberon, Regnard." The latter, who afterward presented to the world an account of this memorable expedition, some days previous to their thus reaching its end, informs us: "We were employed during the remainder of the day, and all the morning of Tuesday, in cutting on a stone lasting memorials, which should inform posterity, that three Frenchmen had continued to travel till they could go no farther; and that, notwithstanding the difficulties which they had encountered, and which had frightened many others, they had come to erect a trophy at the *end of the world;* materials having been wanting for their farther toil, rather than courage to endure it." The rock which they ascended at the Torneå lake, and from which they had so very extensive and extraordinary a view of the North Cape, as at least might have created in them a suspicion, that they had not quite arrived at the world's end, Regnard shrewdly says, "will be from this time known to the world by the name of *Metavara,* which we gave it. The word (he adds) is compounded of the Latin word *meta,* and the Finland word *vara,* which means rock; as if we had said the rock of boundary. In fact, sir, it was here we stopped; and I do not believe, that we shall ever go farther."—*Regnard's Travels.*

man having taken his share of the burden, which was now lightened in a very considerable degree, we commenced our retreat.

The Cape, from the elevation of its surface, still continued within view for some time; till, on descending a slope, I turned to have a last glimpse of it, and then bade adieu to it probably for ever. As we kept more to the westward side of the island on our return, the ground we passed over was different, but every where it had the same appearance of desolation and barrenness. On leaving the Cape I picked up a rein-deer's antler, which was the only thing that reminded us of the existence of quadrupeds there. As we proceeded, we disturbed great numbers of golden plovers, which appeared very tame. The evening before they had passed our tent in large flocks, and seemed now collecting to prepare for their annual migration to the southward. We sprang likewise a brace of mountain ptarmigan (*field ryper*) from some low brushwood through which we passed. Their plumage appeared nearly milk white, displaying very few of the red feathers, which are more conspicuous in the earlier parts of the summer. The climate, however, and the high and bleak situation of Mageröe, had, doubtless, a considerable influence in preventing, in some measure, the usual change, and rendering it less observable.

Our young sea Laplander, who had accompanied us from Giesvær, though he had considerably the heaviest load to carry, was as usual the foremost of the party, stepping nimbly

on with the tent and distancing the Norwegians frequently by a quarter of a mile. In stature, he was rather tall, and differed in other respects from the generality of Laplanders, being extremely persevering, and both able and willing to undertake any fatigue. He was good tempered, and lively to an extraordinary degree, and had contributed not a little to the amusement of the party. His hair, which was remarkably fine and luxuriant, was of a bright golden colour; and he seemed to set such a value on it, that I could not by entreaty obtain a single lock; I succeeded, however, by my Swede's stealing softly behind him with a pair of scissars, and carrying off in triumph a small portion, which I have yet in my possession.

The heat of the day, and the weight of the baggage, having nearly exhausted our party, on reaching a convenient spot we made a halt, sat down, and gave to the men the small quantity of brandy which yet remained of our supply, and which revived their spirits in a surprising manner. The ground where we rested being of considerable altitude, overlooked a great part of the interior of Mageröe. The view was, as usual, wild and mournful, but not unmixed with features of sublimity, to which the snowy ranges of some of the distant mountains, and a glimpse of the Arctic ocean, contributed in a powerful degree. After refreshing ourselves, we again proceeded, and, having at length reached the part where we were to commence our descent to Store Kæften, and winded a second time the rocky pass, we reached

the Laplanders' *gamme* on the shore, to our great satisfaction, and found Jacob, our honest helmsman, whom we had left in charge of the boat, awaiting our arrival. The Lapland women were within, and gave us an invitation to enter, which we accepted, while the boatmen were preparing for departure. These two females were young and not ill looking; though their complexions, from living constantly in smoke and dirt, were none of the fairest. The elder, whose age did not appear to exceed twenty, had been lately married, and the young bride, with her sister, performed the honours in the absence of the husband, who was fishing. Our guide, who seemed to take nothing amiss, and was at home every where, had quickly provided himself with a large mess, which he was devouring with evident satisfaction, on his haunches, in a dark corner of the *gamme*. We were also invited to do the same: but though I had the curiosity to taste the contents of the pot, they were not sufficiently tempting, either in appearance or smell, to excite my appetite; and as we expected to reach Giesvær in good time, we determined to postpone our dinner till our arrival there. It was by no means easy to ascertain precisely the composition of this heterogeneous mixture; but meal, stirred up with a little sour goat's milk, and some wild berries, seemed to form the principal part; and among these materials I fancied, from the taste and greasy appearance of the whole, I could detect the presence of cod livers; which, from their rich, oily quality, and the relish they impart, are a favourite and never-failing ingredient in a shore Laplander's cookery.

Observing on the finger of the bride a broad silver ring, and around her neck an ornament equally singular in its appearance, I requested her to let me look at them; and, after some little difficulty, she at length placed them in my hands for inspection. The former, curiously chased, and about a quarter of an inch in breadth, was evidently a relic of no small antiquity. Indeed, she said it had been in her family for generations, and was now destined to grace her finger as a nuptial ring. The necklace was composed of irregular beads, or rather lumps of green and white glass, intermixed with a few bits of amber, and some brass buttons, the whole strung upon a strip of leather, and forming a conspicuous ornament upon the neck of this Arctic beauty. Both articles appeared so curious, and so deserving a place in the collection I was making, that I was anxious to know if the owner could be prevailed upon, by any means, to part with them. I accordingly introduced the subject, but was assured by her, that nothing could possibly persuade her to give them up, the one being her wedding ring, and the other a bridal present from her husband. These, I confess, seemed insuperable difficulties, and ought to have weighed sufficiently with me, to have induced me to relinquish the attempt. I nevertheless could not conquer the desire I felt to possess them; and knowing the ardent passion which the Laplanders have in general for money, and thinking that the resolution of the sex might, perhaps, be shaken on one side of the Polar circle as well as on the other, I drew from my pocket two dollars, and, holding them up, displayed

them full to her view. Affairs instantly assumed a very different aspect; and no negotiation was ever brought to a speedier conclusion. At sight of the too powerful temptation, her countenance changed, all difficulties were smoothed, her husband was absent, and, in short, to my great satisfaction, I became the possessor of these valuables.

The part of the shore where our boat was drawn up, and close to which the *gamme* was situate, was almost wholly covered with a very beautiful species of sponge, which successive storms had torn up, and thrown on the beach. I brought away with me numerous specimens, but have not as yet been able to ascertain its name, if it ever received any. In its character it seems to approach, in several respects, to the *spongia palmata* described by Lamarck and Ellis, though the plate given by the latter is sufficient to show that there is a difference. In texture it is remarkably fine; and, on holding it between the eye and the light, it has the appearance, from its transparency, of white crape or gauze. The forms which it assumes are singular and various; but it is generally palmated, sometimes exactly resembling a hand, at others presenting but a single finger. Its whiteness it appears to have acquired from the united bleaching of the waves and the sun, as the colour of some pieces, more recently thrown up, was a lightish brown. These, as well as any part of the collection I brought home with me, I shall feel great pleasure in showing to any person, who may have the curiosity to inspect them.

We were now proceeding to take our departure, when the husband, having returned from fishing, very unexpectedly presented himself. In appearance he was short of stature, nearly double the age of his young partner, and his physiognomy showed such evident signs of moroseness and ill-humour, that I began to tremble for her. She advanced to meet him, and, being apprehensive, perhaps, of the consequences, should he himself discover the bargain just concluded, resolved prudently to anticipate the storm before it gathered, and accordingly made him acquainted with the transaction. His features, which were before not of the most pleasing cast, were quickly discomposed, and he began to upbraid her pretty sharply for having, with such little regard for him, parted with what he had so recently bestowed on her. The scene that ensued was admirable; and his wife showed, by her fondling and coaxing, that she was capable of exerting her talents in that way as successfully as the most polished of her sex. The desired effect was thereby very quickly produced, and the victory completed on the production of the wealth she had acquired. The sight of this talisman, which in my hand had produced such an effect upon her, operated no less powerfully upon him. His countenance instantly assumed a look of complacency; and, casting a greedy eye upon the money, he stretched out his hand, taking it immediately under his own protection; whence I inferred, that his spouse would become the real sufferer by the transaction. A Laplander is always in extremes, sometimes hoarding up his treasure, and even bury-

ing it with the care and delight of the greatest miser; at others, squandering away all he possesses, for the sake of obtaining brandy; his ardent passion for which is strong enough to suppress even the feelings of avarice. This was now the case; for, finding himself the owner of two dollars, the wish to convert them into brandy immediately seized him, and he begged that a passage might be given him in our boat to Giesvær, where, though some miles distant, he would be able, at Mr. Kjelsberg's shop, to gratify his longing.



Ascent of the Island of Mageröe.

CHAPTER XV.

Departure for Giesvær—Abodes of the coast Laps—Productiveness of the fishery—Flocks of ruffs and reeves—Leave Giesvær—Sexton of Maasöe's account of the sea-serpent—Agrees with Pontoppidan's—Farther remarks on the subject—Various authorities for its existence—Lately seen on the coasts of America—Reflections on incredulity and the various productions of nature—Arrival at Hammerfest.

Every thing being at last settled, we took our departure; and a strong favourable breeze driving us swiftly through the Tuefiord, we were not long in making Giesvær, the owner of which received us with the same kindness as before, rejoicing at our return. The wind being unfavourable for Havöesund, we yielded to his entreaties, and determined upon staying another night at Giesvær, intending to pursue our voyage the following morning.

Immediately on our landing, the Lap we had brought with us from Store Kæften, true to his resolution, posted to Mr. Kjelsberg's small shop; and having remained as long as he was capable of standing and swallowing, I saw no more of him till some hours afterward, when he was lying on the

outside, unable to move, and in that state of intoxication in which the Laps place their greatest happiness.

The sea or coast Laplanders, (*Söe finner*), on Mageröe, fix their *gammes*, or huts, for the most part on the shores of the steep and extensive *fiords*, which penetrate very far into the interior, and in many parts nearly meet. In these they find shelter in some measure from the violence of the storms; which, as before observed, so furiously assail these coasts. They support themselves entirely by the fishery; which is so extraordinarily productive, that a single individual, who had left Giesvær at the same time with us, to pursue his ordinary labours, had caught on our return from the North Cape, the following day, the astonishing quantity of fifty vogs, or 2000lb. weight English, of cod-fish, by means of his lines alone.

How strikingly providential does it appear, that the singular barrenness of the country should thus be so amply compensated by the productiveness of the ocean, which drives forth from the unknown regions of the polar sea such immense shoals of fish for the support of these poor creatures, who must otherwise inevitably perish! From the number of small Russian vessels (*lodjes*), that come round the Cape to trade with the Finmarkers, the Laplanders of Mageröe, and the neighbouring islands, find a ready sale for the fruits of their industry; receiving in exchange chiefly meal, brandy, tobacco, &c. The few mountain Laplanders (*Field-finner*) there are in Mageröe, are poor and miserable;

and the Mageröe sund being too broad and boisterous to allow of their crossing over to the continent with their herds of deer, they are necessarily constrained to remain the whole of the year with them on the island, and must doubtless suffer greatly from its exposed situation at those seasons, when the other Laplanders are obliged, on account of their deer, to leave the Finmark coasts, and seek shelter in the interior forests.

Having taken my gun, and walked a short distance, for the purpose of ascertaining what of the feathered tribe were inhabitants or visitants of the island of the North Cape, I observed a small patch of peat earth on the borders of one of the numerous little pools, formed by the rain and snow in the hollows of the rocks, on which a small flock of birds was busily feeding; and on my advancing nearer, I was not a little surprised to find they were ruffs and reeves, birds so well known, and so greatly prized for their delicacy in our own country. They did not appear alarmed at my approach, and the execution which one discharge of my gun made put me in possession of several of them, among which were both males and females. It has not been generally supposed, I believe, that these birds are to be found in so high a northern latitude as that of the Cape; and the naturalists to whom I have since mentioned the circumstance were not aware of it: however, on looking over the scarce work of the Finmark missionary, Knud Leems, who resided there some years, I find, as will be seen in the note

below, that he enumerates the ruff, *tringa pugnax Linn.* among the birds found in Finmark*. The males had lost all appearance of the ruff, which gives the name by which they are known. This ornament is assumed by them in our own country for about a period only of six weeks, during their intercourse with the females. The time of year when they visit our shores is the Spring. They resort in great numbers, particularly to the extensive fens of Crowland in Lincolnshire, where they breed, and the fowlers derive no small profit from taking them in nets and fattening them for the London markets. I could not ascertain, with certainty, the time when the ruff makes its first appearance in Finmark; with respect to its departure, however, my subsequent stay on Qualöen, where it is found in great numbers, enables me to speak with greater precision. This took place at the end

* "Avis quædam, a crista quam gerit, Norvegice *bruus kopper* nuncupata, in nonnullis hujus regionis tractibus occurrit. Quæ ex hoc avium genere in hisce oris reperiuntur, vel cæsiæ sunt, collari albo, vel fuscæ, collari rubro, vel variegatæ, collari fusco; merulas novalium magnitudine æquant, pedibus tamen majoribus: rostro acuminato, colore luteo, gaudent. Qui masculus est, a rostro usque ad verticem cuticula rubra, plumis destituta, decoratur binis cristis, quæ totidem auriculas formant, ad utrumque implumis cuticulæ latus surgentibus. Masculus, sobolis procreandæ causa, cum fœmina coiturus, in verrucis terrestribus considere solet, pennisque jactanter expansis miros agit gyros, gestusque, quales in urogallis observamus, ostendit. Dicuntur etiam Danice et Norvegice *bruus haner*, et præterea Danice *staal snepper*. In Fn. Sv. 175, occurrunt sub nomine, *tringa pugnax*. Ceterum hac in diocesi, modo excipias partes meridiei propiores, ut Romsdaliam et Nordmoriam, rara est hæc avis."

Knud Leems, Beskrivelse over Finmarkens Lapper.

of the third week in October; and, with the exception of the redshank, it was the only shore bird, or indeed bird of almost any description, that remained so late. At this season, the extreme severity of the storms, and the approach of winter, compel nearly the whole of the feathered tribe to quit Finmark, and emigrate to the southward. With us the ruff leaves the fens of Lincolnshire about the beginning of October, which is consequently earlier than the period at which I observed it took its departure from Finmark. Where it spends the winter remains, I believe, yet to be ascertained. The inhabitants of Hammerfest, who rarely molest it, call it by the general name of *sneppe* (snipe).

The next morning, the wind proving more favourable, we left Giesvær, having bidden adieu to Mr. Kjelsberg and his wife, with expressions of gratitude for their kind treatment. To the latter I presented some English needles, and a pair of polished steel scissars. On receiving them she was highly delighted, and, taking me by the hand, said with warmth, *mange tak*, "*many thanks*," according to the sincere and simple custom of the country, where the real effusions of the heart are unchecked by forms of ceremony and politeness.

The sexton of Maasöe was still with us; and on our leaving Giesvær, we directed our course to the former island, to land him at his humble abode. On reaching it, the poor fellow left us with reluctance, and a tear glistened in his eye, as he shook each of us by the hand for the last time. His honest and open manner, with his willingness and good humour

upon all occasions, had made him the friend of the whole party; and being perfectly acquainted with the coast, from his living so near the Cape, I cannot but recommend him to any future traveller, that may chance to visit it. The last account respecting the existence of the sea serpent I received from him during our journey. He was fishing, as he said, with others in the Mageröe-sund, when they discerned the monster of the deep, stretching out his bulk in many a spiral fold, and basking on the surface of the waters. Its colour was dark, and as to its length, he assured me, with looks of wonder and almost of alarm, that it nearly reached from the Mageröe side to the mainland opposite. In this measurement, fear, doubtless, was the principal agent; for as to any accurate observations made by himself, they were out of the question. My friend the sexton was much too prudent a man, to hazard any, at such a juncture. A glance was sufficient for him to commence his flight forthwith, as fast as his arms would enable him. The following information, however, which he gave me concerning this animal deserves a greater share of attention. It is the practice of the fishermen, he said, when at any time they found themselves suddenly surrounded by the folds of the serpent, and obliged to pass over a part of it, never to attempt making their way between the openings, caused by part of the body of the animal being concealed under water, for fear of its rising and upsetting the boat. On the contrary, they rowed with all their strength against one of the visible folds, as the

serpent, as soon as he feels the touch of the boat, naturally sinks down, and enables it thus to pass over in safety. It will appear perhaps as a striking circumstance, that, looking afterward into Pontoppidan, I found the foregoing particulars the very substance of what is related in his work, which may be said to be unknown in Finmark, and even of his name my informant had never heard. Speaking of the sea serpent, known in Norway by the name of *söe orme*, or *söe slange*, the bishop observes: "It is said, that they sometimes fling themselves, in a wide circle, round a boat, so that the men are surrounded on all sides. This snake, I observed before, generally appears on the water in folds or coils; and the fishermen, from a known custom in this case, never row toward the openings, or those places where the body is not seen, but is concealed under the water; if they did, the snake would raise itself up and overset the boat. On the contrary, they row full against the highest part that is visible, which makes the snake immediately dive; and thus they are released from their fears. This is their method when they cannot avoid them; but when they see one of these creatures at a distance, they row away with all their might (by which they sometimes injure their health) toward the shore, or into a creek, where it cannot follow them."—*Pontoppidan: Hist. of Norway*.

Taking upon the whole a fair view of the different accounts related in the foregoing pages* respecting the sea

* See p. 198, 216, 222, and 263.

serpent, no reasonable person can doubt the fact of some marine animal of extraordinary dimensions, and in all probability of the serpent tribe, having been repeatedly seen by various persons along the Norway and Finmark coasts. These accounts, for the most part, have been given verbally from the mouths of the fishermen; an honest and artless class of men, who, having no motive for misrepresentation, cannot be suspected of a wish to deceive. Could this idea, however, be entertained, the circumstance alone, of their assertions having been so fully confirmed by others in more distant parts, would be sufficient to free them from any imputation of this kind. The simple facts are these: in traversing a space of full 700 miles of coast, extending to the most northern point, accounts have been received from numerous persons respecting the appearance of an animal, called by them a sea serpent. This of itself would induce some degree of credit to be given to it; but when these several relations as to the general appearance of the animal, its dimensions, the state of the weather when it has been seen, and other particulars, are so fully confirmed, one by the other, at such considerable intervening distances, every reasonable man will feel satisfied of the truth of the main fact. Many of the informants, besides, were of superior rank and education; and the opinions of such men as the *Amtmand* (governor) of Finmark, Mr. Steen of Carlsöe, *Prösten* (dean) Deinbolt* of

* The dean I was fortunate enough to meet with on my subsequent tour; and I cannot but acknowledge the pleasure I received from the short ac-

Vadsöe, and the Bishop of Nordland and Finmark, who was even an eye witness, ought not to be disregarded. There does not appear the least probability, or even possibility, that any other marine animal, at present known on the northern coast, could have been confounded with the sea serpent. The finners, a species of whale already mentioned, are too well known to occasion any mistake; and the total want of similarity in shape, appearance, and size, if they were even rare, would be sufficiently obvious.

The strongest confirmation of the fact appears to be the account received at the island of Otersun. There, it will be recollected, the serpent made its appearance in July, 1819, being visible a short distance from the shore, nearly every day, during the greater part of that month, and having been seen during that time by the whole of the population of the island. The information collected, indeed, is scantier than might have been expected, from its remaining so considerable a time; but the talent of observation in fishermen is far from considerable, and their curiosity is easily gratified. To these circumstances, and the general dread entertained of this animal, may be attributed the want of any

quaintance I made with him. He is well known for his literary attainments, and has a pleasing collection of subjects relating to natural history, to which study he is more particularly devoted. The account of the serpent, received by him from several persons on that part of the coast, agreed with those which have been already given. Vadsöe, where he resides, is in East Finmark, in the lat. 70° 4′ 70″, near the mouth of the Waranger *fiord*, and five Finmark miles from Vardöehuus, the northernmost fortress in Europe.

attempt to take it. At the neighbouring island of Krogöen also, it will be remembered, that its having appeared was confirmed; and this would be sufficient at least to cause a wavering in the minds of those naturalists, who have treated former accounts as the mere offspring of imagination.

Ideas of the existence of some marine animal, far exceeding in bulk every other, have been entertained from the earliest times. The mention made of this monster in the book of Job* is unquestionably the most curious and interesting.

* Chap. XLI. The Almighty speaking unto Job says,

"Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

"Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

"None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

"Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

"His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

"One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

"By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

"Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

"His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

"The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

"When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings, they purify themselves.

"The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

"He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

"He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

"He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

"Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear."

There the animal itself is minutely described, in language terribly sublime, from which every one is enabled without difficulty to judge, whether this description be applicable to any of those creatures inhabiting the deep, with the forms and appearance of which we are yet familiar. Many attempts have been made by naturalists to soften down, in some measure, this description of the Leviathan, and to render it applicable to some of those animals, at present existing and known. While these, however, have failed in rendering the comparison at all adequate, it has been supposed by others, with more reason, to refer to some monster, the race of which has been long since extinct. The probability, that the abyss of the great deep contains at the present age so fearful an animal as the former, seems never to have been contemplated; and the numerous relations concerning the existence and appearance of the sea-serpent have invariably been treated as fabulous, and unworthy of the least credit. Admitting, however, that what has been mentioned in these pages concerning it is deserving of some attention, it will be found in some respects singularly to accord with the part of the chapter of Job just given. The northern divine who has been lately cited, and who in the simplest language gives a faithful description of the Laplanders of Finmark, and of the natural productions of this country; among the latter mentions the marine serpent*, in terms that do not

* "Hydrum, seu serpentem marinum immane monstrum, quadraginta passuum longitudine, capite, cetaceum magnitudine, forma serpentinum,

imply any doubt of its existence; and his account, short as it is, agrees almost word for word with those I collected.

Olaus Magnus, archbishop of Upsala, in his discourse concerning the sea monsters of Norway, in chap. 27 describes the serpent in his usual curious style*.

The missionary Egede, to whose worth and persevering benevolence Crantz pays so just a tribute, gives a remarkable account† of his having met with a sea-serpent on the

æquante, mare Finmarchicum etiam generat. Collum hæc bellua habet jubatum, equino simile, dorsum colore griseo ventrem albescente. Diebus canicularibus, cum placidum ventis stet mare, serpens marinus emergere solet, in varias spiras sinuatus, quarum nonnullæ ex aqua exstant, ceteris sub eadem occultatis. Nautæ hoc monstrum valde timent, nec, eo emergente, se pelago facile committunt." P. *332*.

* Of the greatness of the Norway serpent and of others. "They, who in works of navigation on the coasts of Norway employ themselves in fishing or merchandise, do all agree in this strange story, that there is a serpent there, which is of a vast magnitude, namely 200 feet long, and moreover 20 feet thick; and is wont to live in rocks and caves toward the sea-coast about Bergen; which will go alone from his holes in a clear night in summer, and devour calves, lambs, and hogs; or else he goes into the sea to feed upon polypus, locusts, and all sorts of sea crabs. He hath commonly hair hanging from his neck a cubit long, and sharp scales, and is black; and he hath flaming, shining eyes. This snake disquiets the skippers, and he puts up his head on high like a pillar, and catcheth away men, and he devours them; and this passeth not, but it signifies some wonderful change in the kingdom near at hand, namely, that the princes shall die or be banished, or some tumultuous wars shall presently follow." *Olaus Magnus.*

† "This monster was of so huge a size, that, coming out of the water, its head reached as high as the mast head; its body was as bulky as the ship, and three or four times as long. It had a long pointed snout, and spouted water like a whale; great, broad paws; and the body seemed covered

6th of July, 1734, when on his second voyage to Greenland in the lat. 64°, and off the colony.

The veracity of Egede in his interesting description of Greenland, and his mission there, has never been impugned: and every one must admire the courage and fortitude with which this good man endured the numerous hardships and difficulties that attended his arduous undertaking to propagate Christianity in that country, after he had voluntarily given up all he possessed in his own, for the object he had at heart.

The bishop of Bergen, Eric Pontoppidan, whose name has been already adduced on this subject, is the writer who has acquired the greatest celebrity by what he has said respecting the sea-serpent, the kraken, and various other monsters inhabiting the Norway sea. As the work is rather scarce, some extracts* relating to the former are given below,

with shell-work; its skin very rugged and uneven; the under part of its body was shaped like an enormous huge serpent; and when it dived again under water, it plunged backwards into the sea, and so raised its tail aloft, which seemed a whole ship's length from the bulkiest part of the body." *Egede's Greenland.*

Pontoppidan, in addition to this, adds: "Mr. Bing, one of the missionaries, that took a drawing of it, informed his brother-in-law, Mr. Silow, minister of Hougs, in this diocese, that this creature's eyes seemed red, and like burning fire; all which makes it appear that it was not the common sea-snake."

* "The *söe ormen*, the sea-snake, *serpens marinus magnus*, called by some in this country the *aale tust*, is a wonderful and terrible sea-monster, which extremely deserves to be taken notice of by those, who are curious to look into the extraordinary works of the Great Creator. This creature,

to gratify the curiosity of those who may not have met with it.

particularly in the Northern ocean, continually keeps himself at the bottom of the sea, excepting in the months of July and August, which is the spawning time; and then these animals come to the surface in calm weather, but plunge into the water again, so soon as the wind raises the least wave. If it were not for this regulation, thus ordained by the wise Creator for the safety of mankind, the reality of this snake's existence would be less questioned than it is at present, even in Norway; though our coast is the only place in Europe visited by this terrible creature. This makes many persons, that are enemies to credulity, entertain so much the greater doubt about it. I have questioned its existence myself, till that suspicion was removed by full and sufficient evidence from creditable and experienced fishermen and sailors in Norway, of which there are hundreds, who can testify that they have annually seen them. All these persons agree very well in their general description; and others, who acknowledge that they only know it by report, or by what their neighbours have told them, still relate the same particulars."

The bishop then proceeds to detail at some length a relation of a sea-serpent, which was seen by Captain Lawrence de Ferry and his ship's crew, consisting of eight men, as they were on their return from Drontheim, and about six English miles off Molde. It was the latter end of August, and the day was calm and hot, when the animal appeared near the vessel. "The head of this snake, which it held more than two feet above the surface of the water, resembled that of a horse. It was of a grayish colour, and the mouth was quite black and large. It had black eyes, and a long white mane, that hung down from the neck to the surface of the water. Besides the head and neck, we saw seven or eight folds or coils of the snake, which were very thick; and, as far as we could guess, there was about a fathom distance between each fold."

The bishop afterwards annexes the instrument, containing the depositions upon oath of the crew, as to the truth of the said fact, sworn at a sessions of justice, at Bergen, before the king's chief advocate and a jury, whose names he gives.

In recent times, nothing had been particularly heard relating to the sea-serpent, till the general attention was directed to the other side of the Atlantic, by the circumstance of this animal having made its appearance on the American shores. For a length of time the most extraordinary accounts were circulated relating to it, till at last the whole story was generally considered as the fabric of American invention; and there are many, I believe, in this country, who do not consider it in any other light than that of a hoax. Judging, however, from the detailed accounts of the

He then adds: "Governor Benstrup affirms, that he saw the same creature a few years ago, and that he drew a sketch of the sea-snake, which I wish I had, to communicate it to the public. I have however inserted a draught, that I was favoured with by the above-mentioned clergyman, Mr. Hans Ström, which he caused to be carefully made under his own inspection. This agrees in every particular with the description of this monster given by two of his neighbours at Herröe, namely, Messrs. Reutz and Tuchsen, and of which they had been eye-witnesses. I might mention, at the same time, many more persons of equal credit and reputation. Though one cannot have an opportunity of taking the exact dimensions of this creature, yet all that have seen it are unanimous in affirming, as far as they can judge at a distance, that it appears to be of the length of a cable; i. e. 100 fathoms, or 600 English feet*; that it lies on the surface of the water (when it is very calm), in many folds, which are in a line with the head; and that some small parts of the back are to be seen above the surface of the water, when it moves or bends. These at a distance appear like so many casks, or hogsheads, floating in a line with a considerable distance between them." *Nat. Hist. of Norway.*

* It was probably from the appearance of this creature, that the valiant king Oluf Trygvesen called his matchless ship of war *Ormen lange,* or Long-snake. This extraordinary vessel carried 1000 armed men, who, with their gilded shields hanging over each side of the ship, gave this inanimate sea-snake an appearance not inferior to the living one.

circumstance which are preserved among the papers of Sir Joseph Banks, the principal facts appear to be these.

In 1817, an animal, having the form of a serpent, made its appearance in Gloucester harbour; and it was seen repeatedly by great numbers, for some time afterward, on different parts of the neighbouring coasts, particularly those contiguous to Cape Ann and Marble Head. The head and tail of this creature resembled that of the common snake, and it lay generally in serpentine folds on the surface. The size of the body was about the bigness of a barrel, in colour nearly black, and of a hard and scaly appearance. The jaws were furnished with formidable teeth, and the whole length of the animal, as far as could be ascertained from the folds, was supposed to be about 100 feet. Of these folds, which appeared like wooden buoys floating, sometimes fourteen were visible, at others more or less. Those who saw it agreed that it had neither fins nor gills; and that its movement was like that of a caterpillar, but wonderfully rapid. The time that this animal remained in Gloucester harbour was about three weeks; and it was frequently seen pursuing the shoals of fish, which were observed to be unusually numerous, and were supposed to have occasioned its appearance.

During the first part of its visit, it seemed fearless of any thing, remaining stationary for some time, and suffering boats to approach near it. Numerous attempts however were soon made to take it; and the offer of a large reward

occasioned contrivances of all kinds to effect its capture, dead or alive. Harpoons, guns, and swivels, were directed against it to no purpose; and though the balls from the latter were said to have struck it, no effect was produced. Large hooks were baited for it, and strong nets were set in different parts of the harbour, in the hope that the animal, in pursuing the fish, might be entangled in them. All these were unsuccessful; and the creature being harassed, soon became so shy and wary, that no boat could get near it; and the swiftness with which it darted away prevented any aim being taken at it.

It finally disappeared, and was not heard of again till the middle of August, 1819, when an animal, similar in length and general appearance, was seen at Nahant, near Boston, and remained some time on that part of the coast. The first time it was visible it was stationary for four hours, at a short distance from the shore, and 200 persons were collected together to view it. Of its folds, thirteen were counted; and the head, which was serpent-shaped, was elevated two feet above the surface. Its eye was observed to be remarkably brilliant and glistening; the water smooth, and the weather calm and serene. On the animal's disappearing, its motion was undulatory, making curves perpendicular to the surface of the water, and giving the appearance of a long moving string of casks.

The repeated accounts of the serpent's appearance having attracted the attention of the Linnæan society at Boston,

one of its members was deputed to visit the spot, and examine into the truth of them. This was accordingly done; and the above is the general substance of the various depositions sworn to before General Humphreys. This gentleman, who was a corresponding member of the society, despatched to Sir Joseph Banks copies of the whole of these, which are still preserved in his library. Sir Joseph entered with warmth into this curious investigation; and the minuteness, with which every particular was supplied, showed how greatly he felt interested in the question.

While in this country people were not backward in declaring the whole a fabrication, a great portion of the American public was equally incredulous; and though the testimony of some hundreds, who had almost daily opportunities of seeing the animal, might have been imagined sufficient fully to establish the fact, it had not that effect on the minds of many. Party then ran high: and after some time, singular as it may appear, the question of the sea-serpent assumed entirely a political complexion; one side warmly asserting, the other denying, the existence of the animal. Since the latter period, I believe, the monster has not been heard of on the American shores: but toward the end of the same year (1819) that it disappeared from the western coast of the Atlantic, reports reached England that a sea-serpent, of large dimensions, had been seen by various people on the coast of Norway, the particulars of which have been already

given in the foregoing pages*; and whatever credit they may be thought to deserve, it will at least form a matter of curiosity to compare the whole of the different relations, collected respecting the animal, and ascertain how far they agree with each other, which has been the principal object in detailing them.

In the belief of the possibility of events, men are too generally guided by the limited knowledge of things they may possess; and there are doubtless many among the more uninformed classes, who, if told of the existence of an animal attaining the height of eighteen feet, such as the giraffe or cameleopard, or that the ocean produced one like the whale, more than 100 feet in length, would not only stare with astonishment, but would as much doubt the truth of these assertions, as if informed of the sea-serpent. This is but natural; their knowledge of the world and its productions, deprived as they are of other means of attaining it, must be confined to the narrow sphere they live in; and the ideas they possess of life must necessarily be contracted.

* In some very recent accounts I have received from Finmark, founded on respectable authority, the sea-serpent is stated to have appeared off Soröe this last summer (1822), and to have been seen by many of the inhabitants of that island. The length of the animal is described as about a fourth part of an English mile; its size that of a full grown ox; the colour of a grayish brown; and the weather, when it made its appearance, calm and fine. This is all the information I am enabled to give: a future occasion will, perhaps, put me in possession of more satisfactory particulars.

The naturalist, however, whose views of creation are bounded by no country, and whose field of inquiry is the globe itself, sees with admiration, though without surprise, the rich kingdom of nature gradually unfolding itself to the researches of science, and finds his imperfect catalogue almost daily swelled by proofs of the existence of some new and extraordinary animal, which before was unknown to the world, or considered as living in the imagination alone. By the exertions of the present age, he has become acquainted with many creatures, in their forms and habits the most singular and strange; and thus he is taught never to deny the existence of any thing rashly; assured, as he is, by whatever he beholds, of the unlimited power of the great Creator; and conscious, that all which the utmost zeal of man can attain is a knowledge of but a very small portion of his works. When he considers the various discoveries of modern times, and the astonishing effects produced by the ingenuity of man in the united application of chemistry and mechanism, it gives him but a more exalted idea of that great superior force, which not only sets in motion this master machine, and endues it with powers of sense and reflection, but causes it to act in so extraordinary a manner in the creation and reproduction of matter. In fine, the philosopher, whether his researches regard the minuteness or magnitude of creation, is equally prepared for the wonders that are displayed to his eye. The aid of the microscope makes known to him the existence of myriads of living creatures, some of such in-

credible smallness, that the utmost powers of the magnifier can with difficulty render them visible; and of which thousands, if put together, would not equal a grain of sand in bulk. He finds even, that the human body itself is filled with them; and that the structure of their own internal parts is equally complex and curious. When, however, he reflects, that each of these beings, diminutive as they are, may perhaps contain a countless number of others, visible but to the minuter texture of their eyes, he is lost and bewildered, and can only look forward to the period, when his purer existence will be permitted to comprehend the great secrets of nature, and the mysteries of the universe. If, on the other hand, he direct his steps to the deep gloom of the African forests, tenanted by their various wild inhabitants, he sees, on a sublimely enlarged scale, the works of the Creator; whether he meet with the elephant, supporting its enormous bulk with peaceful and dignified steps, or views the huge trunk of the stupendous boa-serpent, extended to the length of fifty feet, and vying in size with the stately trees, between which it glides, the terror of all, and the sovereign of the forest. The secrets of the great deep alone are veiled from his inquiring eyes; and he regrets, that his structure prevents him from cleaving, like the finny tribe, the watery fluid, and gazing on the wonders below. Phenomena the most extraordinary, nay even a new world, would there be opened to his inspection, did not the grosser materials of his composition obstruct his pursuit. From the

marine animal productions, notwithstanding, that come under his observation, he finds, on comparing them with those of the land, that they are larger proportionably to the vast space allotted them; and he reasonably concludes, that in the extensive and unknown regions of the ocean, compared with which the land we inhabit may be deemed but as a spot, and the depth of which is not merely that of some miles, but extends, for any thing that is known to the contrary, even from pole to pole; there may be a variety of animals, greatly exceeding in size even those which, on this account alone, have been deemed fabulous: yet that their bulk may, nevertheless, be fairly proportioned to the space they inhabit; and that, living midway in this world of waters, without ever rising even to the surface, or seeing the light of heaven, they may be made, by the hand that fashioned them, and in ways unknown to us, subservient to the use and benefit of man.

Here let me pause; for though the subject appears the more interesting and inexhaustible the more it is pursued, yet I feel sensible, that I have wandered very far, and that the thoughts, to which the sea-serpent gave rise, have already comprised the whole globe.

On leaving Maasöe, whither it will be recollected we had steered our course for the purpose of leaving our honest pilot, a fair wind carried us quickly to Havöe; and at length the blackening crags of Qualöen, the misty crest of the Tyve-field, and the peaceful settlement of Hammerfest below, successively caught our view, and I hailed their appearance as

a home: for it was here that I had now ultimately determined to fix my abode, instead of returning, according to my original intention, to Drontheim; and to await the approach of an arctic winter, that I might be enabled to prosecute the remainder of my journey; the particulars of which will be given in a separate volume, forming a sequel to the present narrative.



The North Cape, as it appears on approaching it from Mageröe.

J. D. Harding del.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

For the assistance of the future traveller, the following routes are given, with occasional observations and directions, the better to facilitate his progress. Many of the posts are doubtless changed, yet still this summary of the tour will be found generally useful.

A post is a Swedish mile, measuring $6\frac{1}{4}$ English: the common Norwegian mile may be reckoned at about 7.

This mark * prefixed to the name of a place means, that the accommodations to be met with are very good. This °, that they are tolerably good. This †, middling; and this ‡, very bad. They are merely intended to assist, in some measure, the traveller in the selection of his night's quarters; and though made from the experience of the author at the time, it will not be to be lamented, should the greater part be found incorrect, from the improvement which may possibly have been made since in the post-houses.

First Route.—Gothenburgh to Stockholm by the Falls of Trollhättan.

	Posts, or Swedish miles.		Posts, or Swedish miles.
GOTHENBURG * to		Brought forward	6
Lalaall	2	Gerdhem	1
Kattleberg	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Trollhättan° (*b*)	1
Lilla Edet (*a*)	$1\frac{3}{4}$	Grastorp	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Forss	1	Täng	$1\frac{1}{8}$
Carry over	6	Carry over	$11\frac{5}{8}$

(*a*) See the falls of the river Götha here.

(*b*) Here are the celebrated cataracts formed also by the Götha; beds may be had at the small post-house.

A short distance to the left of the road between Trollhättan and Grastorp lies Venersborg, the residence of the governor of the province.

	Posts, or Swedish miles.
Brought forward	$11\frac{5}{8}$
Melby	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Lidköping ° (*a*)	1
Kallängen	2
Enebacken	$1\frac{3}{8}$
Björsäter (*b*)	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Hasslerör	2
Hofwa	$2\frac{1}{8}$
Bodarne	$2\frac{1}{4}$
Urestorp	2
Blacksta	2
Mosås	1
Örebro † (*c*)	1
Glanshammar	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Carry over	$32\frac{7}{8}$

	Posts, or Swedish miles.
Brought forward	$32\frac{7}{8}$
Fellingsbro	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Arboga ° (*d*)	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Köping (*e*)	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Kollbäck	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Vesterås ° (*f*)	$1\frac{7}{8}$
Nyqvarn	$2\frac{1}{8}$
Enköping (*g*)	$1\frac{1}{8}$
Lislena	$1\frac{1}{8}$
Gran	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Tibble °	2
Barkarby	$1\frac{1}{2}$
STOCKHOLM	$1\frac{1}{2}$
	$52\frac{1}{8}$
	340 English miles.

(*a*) An ancient town, with about 1400 inhabitants, situate on the Venern lake, of which it commands a fine view as well as of the mountain Kinnakulle on the opposite shores.

From Lidköping the road winds through extensive forests of pine, which extend, with but little intermission, all the way to Stockholm.

(*b*) Between Björsater and Haslerör is Mariestad, a handsome town, with about 1100 inhabitants, finely situate on the Venern.

(*c*) A large handsome town, the capital of Nerike, with 3000 inhabitants, on the lake Hjelmar. It has a communication by water with Stockholm by means of the Arboga canal, which connects the Hjelmar with the lake Mälar.

(*d*) An ancient town in Westmannland, with 1500 inhabitants.

(*e*) A town at the extremity of a bay of the Mälar.

(*f*) A town of great antiquity in Westmannland, with a cathedral, and near 3000 inhabitants. It commands a fine view of the lake Mälar.

(*g*) A very ancient town in Upland. Its population is about 1100.

Second Route.—Stockholm to Konsvinger in Norway.

	Posts, or Swedish miles.
STOCKHOLM to	
Fitja	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Södertelje	2
Kumla	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Lagsta	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Malmby	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Eksag	$1\frac{3}{8}$
Kjulsta	1
ESKILSTUNA ‡ (*a*)	$1\frac{1}{8}$
Smaby	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Kungsor	$1\frac{1}{2}$
ARBOGA	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Fellingsbro	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Glanshammar	$1\frac{1}{2}$
ÖREBRO (*b*)	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Winterassa Sanna	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Edsberg Sanna	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Stobjörboda	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Åtorp	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Carry over	$26\frac{1}{4}$

	Posts, or Swedish miles.
Brought forward	$26\frac{1}{4}$
Wall	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Gerdsberg	2
Rudsberg	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Sponga	$1\frac{1}{2}$
CARLSTAD ° (*c*)	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Illberg	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Prestabolla (*d*)	1
Hogboda	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Strand	$\frac{3}{4}$
Lerholl	1
Högwalta	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Strand °	$1\frac{3}{4}$
Haga	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Morast (*e*)	1
Magnor	1
Metskouynd	1
Aarbogen	1
KONGSVINGER ° (*f*)	1
	$49\frac{1}{2}$

322 English miles.

(*a*) A town in Södermannland. The accommodations are very indifferent.
(*b*) The Carlstad road branches off here.
(*c*) In Vermeland, built by Duke Charles, and on the lake Venern.
(*d*) Near Prestabolla the features of the country become bolder.
(*e*) Between Morast and Magnor is Magnebro, the frontier bridge between Sweden and Norway. Your baggage is here examined, and your passport inspected. A Swedish one will not do for entering Norway; but an express passport for this purpose must be obtained from the Norwegian minister at Stockholm, or you will have to retrace your steps or be detained several days.
(*f*) Before you reach Kongsvinger you ferry over the river Glommen. Kongsvinger is a small town, the first on entering Norway, in a very commanding situation, with a strong fortress and a commandant.

Third Route.—Kongsvinger to Christiania.

	Norwegian miles.		Norwegian miles.
Kongsvinger (*a*) to		Brought forward	7
Borstad . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Moe . .	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Ous . . .	1	Skrimpstad . .	1
Rackholt . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Romsaas . .	1
Kjölstad . . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$	CHRISTIANIA ‡ (*b*) .	1
Hölen . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$		$11\frac{1}{4}$
Carry over	7	Norwegian, or 79 English miles.	

Fourth Route.—Christiania to Drontheim.

	Norwegian miles.		Norwegian miles.
CHRISTIANIA .	1	Brought forward	12
Romsaas . .	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Nockleby . .	1
Skrimpstad . .	1	Giellum . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Moe . .	1	Bierke . .	$\frac{5}{6}$
Dragevold . .	2	Fanbierget . .	$1\frac{1}{6}$
Roholt . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Moe ° . .	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Minde (*c*) . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Freng (*e*) . .	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Mostuen (*d*) .	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Lillehammer . .	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Korsegaard . .	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Moshuus° . .	2
Carry over	12	Carry over	$22\frac{1}{2}$

(*a*) From Kongsvinger the road runs chiefly along the banks of the Glommen, the largest river in Norway, which you ferry over several times. On entering Norway the miles are longer, and may be reckoned at about 7 English.

(*b*) On reaching Christiania, it is better to get a lodging, or go to any inn, in preference to the Giestgivergaard, or post-house, to which travellers are usually taken, as you will find it very bad, and be subject besides to the greatest impositions.

(*c*) At Minde you ferry over the Vormen, and keep along the banks of the great lake Miösen: here the fine scenery commences.

(*d*) The post-house at Mostuen is clean and comfortable.

(*e*) Here you leave the Miösen, and proceed along the banks of the Lougen Elv.

	Norwegian miles.
Brought forward	$22\frac{1}{2}$
Stav ° (*a*)	1
Rereviig	$1\frac{1}{3}$
Elstad †	$\frac{3}{4}$
Hundorp	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Bransvold	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Viig	1
Breiden ‡ (*b*)	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Olstad	2
Tofte ° (*c*)	$2\frac{1}{4}$
Fogstuen	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Jerkin° (*d*)	$2\frac{1}{4}$
Konsvold	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Drifstuen	2
Carry over	$41\frac{5}{6}$

	Norwegian miles.
Brought forward	$41\frac{5}{6}$
Riise (*e*)	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Aune	1
Stuen	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Sundset	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Birkager	$1\frac{1}{8}$
Garlie	1
Hoff	1
Sognæs °	1
Fosse	$1\frac{1}{4}$
Leer	1
Melhuus	$\frac{3}{4}$
Oust	$\frac{7}{8}$
DRONTHEIM *	$1\frac{1}{4}$

$56\frac{1}{12}$ or 392 English miles.

Fifth Route.—Drontheim to Aargaard. (*f*)

	Norwegian miles.
DRONTHEIM	
Haugan (*g*)	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Carry over	$1\frac{1}{2}$

	Norwegian miles.
Brought forward	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Helle (*h*)	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Carry over	3

(*a*) At Stav there is a very picturesque fall about a mile from the village, on the right as you enter.

(*b*) The post-house, which is very filthy, lies on the other side of the river.

(*c*) Commencement of the Dovrefield. Between Tofte and Fogstuen is the highest part of the Dovrefield.

(*d*) Passing Jerkin you see Sneehattan mountain, on the left, at the distance of more than a Norway mile.

(*e*) At Riise you get clear of the Dovrefield range.

(*f*) As far as Aargaard, it is possible for a carriage to be made use of, though the better plan is to leave it at Drontheim, and proceed in the small carts of the country, on account of the roads. Between Drontheim and Aargaard the accommodations at the post-houses are generally bad.

(*g*) Between Haugan and Helle the road is very steep.

(*h*) Between Helle and Skatvold you cross the Stördals elv in a ferry.

	Norwegian miles.
Brought over	3
Feerbord . .	1
Vaardalen . .	1
Hammer ° . .	½
Hove (*a*) . .	1
Rostad . .	1
Holm (*b*) . .	1½
Berg (*c*) . .	1
Steenkjar † (*d*) .	1½
Carry over	11½

	Norwegian miles.
Brought over	11½
Haltue . .	1
Gjelland . .	1
Eilden † . .	1
Overgaard, or Aargaard, (here the roads end) .	1¼
	15¾

15¾ Norwegian miles, or about 110 English.

Sixth Route.—Aargaard to the North Cape, by sea.

	Sea miles.
Aargaard (*e*) mainland	
Sejerstad, ° on the island of Giöen	5
Appelvœr ‡, a small island	1½
Otersun, † ditto .	1¼
Fieldvigen, * mainland .	2¾
Leköe, island .	1
Carry over	11½

	Sea miles.
Brought forward	11½
Steensöen, * island (*f*) .	3
Forvig ° . .	4
Schieggenes (*g*) island .	3
Kobberdahl . .	2½
Luuröen, ° island (*h*) .	2½
Selsöen, ° ditto .	2
Carry over	28½

(*a*) Levanger, a small but pretty town, lies between Hove and Thyness.

(*b*) Before you get to Holm, you cross the Vardal's Elv in a ferry.

(*c*) Between Holm and Berg you ascend a very steep hill, called Kobjorgen.

(*d*) Between Steenkjar and Haltue, you ferry over the Steenkjar Elv.

(*e*) From hence to the North Cape, the only method of proceeding is by boats, which we changed at each of the places here mentioned. The best way, however, is to engage one, if possible, as far as Bodöe. The distances here given are such as were charged by the boatmen; they are very difficult to estimate, having never been properly ascertained; as you advance the miles become longer and longer; until the Finmark sea mile will often equal 14 or 15 English miles. The Nordland sea mile may generally be reckoned at from seven to nine English.

(*f*) After leaving Stenesöen, you pass the island of Torget, and the mountain of Torghattan on it.

(*g*) On the island of Alsten; here you are close under the high mountains called the Seven Sisters.

(*h*) Between Luuröen and Selsöen you cross the Polar circle.

	Sea miles.
Brought forward	28½
Svinvœr° island .	2
Stött ‡ (*a*) ditto .	2
Gilleskaal *, (*b*) mainland	3
BODÖE, * or Hundholm (*c*)	3
Lovöe, island ° (*d*) .	7
Sandtorv * (*e*) ditto .	9
Klöven * (*f*) ditto .	6
Gebostad, ° (*g*) ditto	1
TROMSÖE, * a small ditto	3
Finkrogen,* on Reenöe, ditto	2
Carry over	66½

	Sea miles.
Brought forward	66½
Carlsöe, (*h*) * island .	2
Loppen, ° (*i*) ditto .	5
Hasvig ° (*k*) ditto .	2
HAMMERFEST * (*l*) ditto	4
Havöesund † (*m*) ditto	4
Maasöe, (*n*) ditto	1
Giesvær (*o*) ditto .	1
NORTH CAPE (*p*) ditto	1½

Norwegian, Nordland, and Fin mark sea miles,—total, 87, or about 696 English miles.

(*a*) A small rocky island; for the reasons mentioned, it is recommended to the traveller not to stop here.

(*b*) Excellent accommodation at the minister's; the Gjestgivergaard is about a mile farther.

(*c*) Before you reach Hundholm, you cross the mouth of the great Salten fiord. From Bodöe we no longer changed boats, as before, at each island, but procured one as far as Tromsöe.

(*d*) Between Hundholm and Lovöe, you cross the mouth of the North Folden fiord, and are nearly opposite the famous whirlpool called the Malström.

(*e*) On the large island of Hindöen.

(*f*) Also on a very extensive island called Senjen.

(*g*) The lentzman, who is the gjestgiver, contrary to usual custom, not only charged, but excessively high.

(*h*) There is a minister as well as a gjestgiver residing on it.

(*i*) This island is about half way between Tromsöe and Hammerfest.

(*k*) On the large island of Soröe; the merchant's house is very small.

(*l*) Qualöen, or Whale Island. The gjestgivergaard, which in 1820 was at Fugleness, has recently been removed to Hammerfest, on the opposite side of the bay: at the former place is the establishment of the English factory belonging to Mr. Crowe.

(*m*) Very small and indifferent on the island of Havöe.

(*n*) It is best to get a pilot here for the Cape.

(*o*) On the island of Mageröe; Mr. Kjelsberg by this time has probably got his new house from Alten.

(*p*) The most northernly headland of Europe, in lat. 71° 10′ 15″.

Summary of the foregoing routes.

Gothenburgh to Stockholm by Trollhättan . .	340
Stockholm to Christiania	401
Christiania to Drontheim	392
Drontheim to the North Cape . . .	800
Total distance from Stockholm to the North Cape, by way of Christiania and Drontheim——English miles.	1593

GENERAL DIRECTIONS.

In order to accomplish a tour to the North Cape conveniently, as well as pleasantly, the traveller ought not to leave England very early. In Norway the snow continues on the ground even late sometimes in May, and when it breaks up, the roads for a considerable time are impassable from the thaw. If the traveller, then, set foot in Norway by the 1st of June, he will find himself quite early enough. If his intention be to proceed up to the very northern extremity, he must determine on the route, of which there are two. The first is what was taken by the author. He repaired, previous to the commencement of the tour, to Stockholm, principally with the intention of obtaining information. The parts of Norway, however, to the northward of Drontheim, are almost unknown in Sweden; so much so, that a native of that distant country on his arrival at Stockholm is looked upon with the greatest curiosity. This was the case when, on his return in winter, Mr. Klerck and his wife, natives of Finmark, and residing at Alten, accompanied him to Stockholm. The best plan, therefore, in following the first route, whether you go first to Copenhagen, or by sea from Harwich to Gothenburgh in the packet, which sails every Saturday, and will take you there in five or six days on an average, is to make what preparations are necessary at Gothenburgh. The only letters requisite would be one to some mercantile house there; from which you would be supplied with others to Christiania and Drontheim. At Gothenburgh you will be able to purchase a carriage, or one might be hired to convey you as far as Drontheim. After visiting Christiania, you pursue your way to Drontheim; and in the passage of the Dovrefield the romantic scenery of Norway cannot fail to interest the most indifferent spectator. At Dron-

theim three weeks may be spent with great pleasure and satisfaction; and this will give you time not only for becoming acquainted with the friendly inhabitants of this city, and seeing whatever is worthy of attention in it, but also of visiting the surrounding country, which contains abundance of fine scenery. As far as Aargaard, about 110 miles from Drontheim, there is a road, though very bad. The post-houses are also generally very indifferent. At Aargaard you continue your travels by boats, and your cart must be left there, to await your return, should you have determined upon that measure. At all events Hans Barlien, the Gjestgiver, will take charge of it.

Among the articles necessary for your voyage will be a pair of high Norwegian sea-boots, which, coming up to your thighs, protect the lower part of your body; and, being perfectly water-proof, will keep you dry, when, on landing, you are obliged, as is often the case, either to step into the water, or be carried ashore on the shoulders of your boatmen. For the upper part of the body a large leather cape is indispensable. This, coming high up above the ears, buttons round, covers the shoulders, and falls down to the knees. Being water-proof, it keeps you not only warm, but perfectly dry, against any seas that may break over the boat if the weather should be bad, which, however, is very seldom the case in summer. These are best to be procured at Drontheim, or at the houses of the merchants up the coast. There will be no occasion either for a bed or tent. The latter is serviceable only in case of remaining a day at the Cape. Before leaving England, it is advisable to purchase a large stock of trinkets, jewellery of trifling cost, ribands, needles, and particularly fine scissars, and different kinds of knives. In the northern parts, as has been observed in the course of the work, the merchants almost invariably refuse payment for the accommodations they have afforded you. In this case it is pleasing to have it in your power to present them with some little article, which, being of English manufacture, is greatly prized by them and their families. The four last mentioned I found in great request, and I was thus enabled in some measure to requite the numerous acts of kindness I received. Thermometers, from the great extremes of heat and cold, and from it being impossible to procure them, are prized much by the clergy, with whom the traveller, who seeks for information, will do well, in general, to take up his abode.

In a country where, from the want of roads, the communication must necessarily be difficult, it need hardly be observed, that the smaller the compass

your baggage is reduced to, the greater will be the facility of proceeding. Only one servant at most will be wanting, and except he be active, and ready, and understand the language, he will be an incumbrance, of which you would gladly free yourself when it is too late. Should you, on your first entrance into the country, understand scarcely a syllable, in the course of a month or six weeks, you will comprehend sufficiently to be enabled to travel by yourself, and to be independent of an interpreter, the similarity between the Norwegian and the English being so great. The latter is also spoken generally along the coasts, while French will be of no assistance, being quite unknown. The time recommended for commencing a tour of this kind is about the middle of May. Proceeding by way of Gothenburgh, Christiania, and Drontheim, two months will be found sufficient to reach the North Cape, beside allotting a short time to each of these cities, and also the parts of the coast farther north: and if the traveller on his return should wish to vary his route, he will find a new and highly interesting tract of country in the interior parts of Lapland, situate between the North Cape and Torneå; by crossing which, and afterward pursuing his course along the shores of the Gulf of Bothnia, he will be able to reach Stockholm with great ease by the end of October; whence a few days would either take him to St. Petersburgh, or land him again in England. Should he however, after visiting the North Cape, feel inclined to await the falling of the snow, and direct his flight across the deserts of Lapland with rein-deer, he will find at Hammerfest a reception worthy of the North, and will have no cause to complain of the time hanging heavy on his hands, even when the sun disappears, and day and night are alike. If the chief object of the traveller, in proceeding to the North, be merely to obtain a view of what to an inhabitant of the lower latitudes appears certainly very remarkable, namely, the midnight sun of the Arctic regions, he may with little difficulty gratify his curiosity by proceeding to Torneå, or a little to the northward of Drontheim, taking care to arrive at the time of the summer solstice. Should he, however, on reaching the first mentioned spot, find himself not sufficiently early, he will not easily be disappointed by advancing to Öfwer Torneå, distant half a day's journey, where the sun is visible for the space of about three weeks. Should he proceed along the Norway coasts, he will find it (if late in the season, as was the author's case,) a difficult task to accomplish his wish. The sun sinking then fast in the heavens, and its elevation above the horizon at midnight being inconsiderable, it is seldom or ever that he is en-

abled to obtain an uninterrupted view of it at that period on account of the innumerable high rocky islands which continually interpose themselves; and it frequently is only by ascending the mountains of the coast that it can be seen, and even then it is extremely uncertain, from the sudden mists which arise from the western main. On these accounts the route to Torneå is recommended, should the traveller happen to be late in the season.

No. II.

Note on the Nymphum Grossipes.

The delay which this work has experienced in its publication, and the recent return of Captain Sabine to England, enable me to add here a few observations, communicated to me by that gentleman, relating to the animal, represented in Plate 3, No. 4, page 324, as the *Nymphum* or *Phalangium Grossipes* of Fabricius; and which being in elucidation of the species of a genus but little known, may be interesting to naturalists. From a careful comparison of the present *Nymphum* with the original specimen of the *Nymphum Femoratum* of Dr. Leach (*Zool. Misc.* vol. I. tab. 19), which is preserved in the British Museum, Captain Sabine is of opinion, that the former is a larger individual of the same species, no difference of conformation being discernible, while the peculiarity of the *femoratum*, namely, the compressed and dilated thighs, on which the specific character is founded, is equally remarkable in both specimens. In his letter to me on the subject, after making this remark, he expresses himself thus:—"The species of this genus hitherto known, having been but imperfectly characterised, are much confused in the writings of naturalists. The genus itself is well distinguished, in the arrangement of Lamarck, from the adjoining genera of *Phoxichilus* and *Pycnogonum*, by comprehending that portion of the animals of this singular family, which have both mandibles and palpi; an arrangement that leaves peculiarities in the shape of the body and limbs, and especially in the form of the fingers that terminate the mandibles (in which latter respect much difference is observed), as points for specific discrimination. The type of the genus, the *Nymphum Grossipes*, was first noticed by Ström, in the history of Sondmor, tab. 2, fig. 16; and his figure is referred to by Linnæus, as the authority for the *Phalangium Grossipes* of the *Systema Naturæ*: the figure, however, is too small, and too imperfectly represented for identification, especially in points which vary in the different species: the *Nymphum Grossipes*, therefore, of *modern* authors, whatever may have been the species to which the name was originally applied, may be considered as first known with precision by the minute description of Otho Fabricius in the *Fauna Gröenlandica*, No. 210,

and is distinguished by the fingers of the mandibles being of equal length, curving in opposite directions to each other, and meeting only at the points. It is a native of Greenland, and of the North Georgian islands, on the shores of which it was found abundantly by the late expedition.

"The *Nymphum* (*Pycnogonum*) *Grossipes* of Muller, *Zool. Dan.* v. 3, p. 67, t. 119, although referred to the animal described by O. Fabricius, is a distinct species, if the figure be correct; as it has the fingers of the mandibles of unequal length, and the first joint of the tarsi longer than the second. The figure of the same species in Latreille, *Hist. Nat. des Crus. et Ins.*, is obviously a copy of the preceding, in which the difference in the length of the fingers, whether correct or not in the original, has not been preserved: the default of actual specimens as authority is stated in the text.

"The *Nymphum* of which the representation is given in your work, differs from it; 1st, in the fingers, which do not curve in different directions, but meet along the whole inner (and ciliated) edge; 2d, in the first joint of the tarsi being *longer* than the second; and, 3d, in the compressed and dilated thighs.

"There is still another species, described as the *Nymphum Hirsutum*, in the xth No. of the Appendix to Captain Parry's Voyage, the publication of which still awaits the completion of the botany: this species inhabits the shores of the North Georgian islands, and agrees with the last in the curvature of the fingers being in the same direction, and in their meeting throughout their inner edge; but differs, inasmuch as they are of unequal length; the first joint of the tarsi is also extremely short; the thighs are cylindrical and not compressed, and the legs, mandibles, and palpi, are thickly set with hair.

"I consider, therefore, that the species which you have figured is not the *Nymphum Grossipes* of modern authors; and that if it be not the *Nymphum Femoratum*, it is a species identical in all respects except in size, which, without further knowledge, would not justify a distinction."

THE END.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY THOMAS DAVISON, WHITEFRIARS.

LIST OF PLATES.

VIGNETTES.